




$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 上, 熊本時代のヘルン (和 装) } \\
& \text { 下, 神戸時代のへルン }
\end{aligned}
$$

## LAFCADIO HEARN

## DIARIES \& LETTERS

## TRANSLATED AND ANNOTATED

BY

Prof. R. TANABE



$$
\begin{gathered}
1920 \\
\text { HOKUSEIDO } \\
\text { TOKYO }
\end{gathered}
$$

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2008 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

下，间じく萛楽の一部，商い机に勃等の時使用せししの









## 序 言

畧 傳
Lafcadio Hearn は目分の名をカナでのルンと䓊き，印章をも～ルンとして。表紙にある「鷘」 （heron）－の定紋はへロンの～ルンに通ずるとてろ から Hearn がつくつた

ラフカディオ，ヘルンは一八五○年，ギリシ ヤ，アイオニャ列㒾リユカデイヤに生れて。父は當時ギリシャ卧在の英或軍緊，诗はギリシャ人で あつた。父目と共に父め鄉里アイルランドのダブ リンに䟵つなが団は故あるて離婚してギリシャに䪭つな。～ルンの同に對する同情はその後東洋の一比の事物に㣚㳻と有する原因となつ「。これし ルンの絸くところによれば国つ血統してアラビや人 の血があると思はにたからであつた。
 ス，及と゚苵國にて成長し，ローマ舊雄の學校に，
 －钥はその後近视二度半になつた。のちフランス にも遊勆した。ついで此大叔同の破趇のために獨立！活の適を求めて卜九茷の胩アメリカ，シンシ ナーティに渡 6 新聞比者となつて約八年とゞあつ た。更に滑少二ユ，オルレアンスに移つてタイム


者坐活を䦽くつれ。それからハーバース，モンス リーのために通信にとなつて元印度に赴いて約二年居た。かへつて再ぴハーバース，モンスリーの なめに通信員となつて，一八九○乍（明治二十三年）四月，日本に來ることになつた。

多年の望みを達して日本に來たへルンは慗ら く，東京，横演，鎌合の間を往隶して居たが，さ らに日本の內地を見よらとして，ニユ，オシレア ンスに以前博覽會事務官であつれ服部一三氏（當時交部省普通學務局長）チェムバレン迅その他の亚力によりて，明治二十三年九月出雲松江の中學校の英語敎侕となのて赴任した。 小泉氏の娘と結婚しれのはその年十二月であつれ。翌二十四年十一月熊本第五高等學校に逊任して満三年の期終る や，神戶クロニクルの招きに㣹じて記者となの そ。㱕化して日本臣民となら夫人の性と出雲の古歌に因にで「小桼八雲」と名のつたのは此時代であ つれ。吸治二十九年外川正一博士（當時文科大學長）の懇篤なる招さに應じて文科大學英古科の講師となのて三十六年三月むで勤續しれ。三十七年四月よ 5 早稚田大學の講所となつて在職ゆ，九月二十六日，日露戰役中，心臓病にて急になくなつ た。此人の傅記は「束嘪は小說よ b も奇」なるて とを思はせる程 不思議に波潤に 富めるものであ つた○詳しくは拙著「小洜八雲！（覀稻田大學！！版部）について見られたい。
～ルンの著踷はのざの通 すである。
1．One of Cleopatra＇s Nights，and other Fantastic Romances（檚譯）
2．Stray Leaves from Strange Literature
3．Gombo Zhebes
4．The Temptation of St．Anthony（鈔嶵）
5．Some Chinese Ghosts
6．Chita：A Memory of Last Island
7．Karma
8．Youma．The Story of a West Indian Slave
9．Two Years in the French West Indies
10．The Crime of Sylvestre Bonnard（䅋翋）
I i．Dairy of an Impressionist
12．Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan 2 vols．
13．Out of the East
14．Knkoro
15．Gleanings in Buddha－Fields
16．Exotics and Retrospectives
1 7．In Ghostly Japan
i8．Shadowings
19．A Japanese Miscellany
20．Japanese Fairy Tales 4 vols．

2 I．Kotto

22．Kwaidan
23．Japan：An Attempt at Interpretation
24．The Romance of the Milky Way and other Studies and Stories
25．Interpretations of Literature 2 vols．
26．Appreciation of Poetry
27．Life and Literature外に書简集數種。
以上ールンの著啡は䌆懐，紀行，小詯，論文，随篗等の各方面に沒つて居るか，この大部分即ち 12．Gimpses より 24．The Miiky Way に到るな では悉く材料を日本に取つたものである。英交學！ に於て第一流の名文家たる～ルンの率直にしてし かも流㔲なる交體を以て洞察と同情のある著作を なすや，謮者は悉く日本の同情者とならざるを得 ない。今日に於（世界に於ける日本の同情者はへ ルンの著㫪の感化によらないものは羅た少しと云 はれて居る。大正三年 今上天皇陛下御即位式の行はれそ時，從四位を贈られそのはその功第を認 められたからであつれ。

## 解 題

I．From the Diary of an English Teacher （英語敉師の日訑から）
Glimpses の第二聄に出て居る○グリムブセス は日本に於ける第一印象で，重に出雲を中心とし

て純日本の事を叙し，外人に解し難き日本の風俗，日本人の心理等に日本人にを新しき解䆁認吺を施 したるものである。此一䬕は松江に迯任してから ～ルンの眼に咉じれ日本學生生活を叙しれもので ある。坡內道遥博士はてれを評して，「かの出雲中學の敎師としての日記の如きるのを讀んでは誰れ しま愛敬の心を生ぜざるを得ない。如何にも深切 な優しい人柄が浮上つて見える。如何に心性を直
 るから見える」と云つた。そのらち志田，横木の二秀矛の死を憐れむとてろ，軣に横木か㵊後に學被を見に行く一章（二十一童）の如きは，讀む度你に新しい涴を誘はれずには居られない。

II．With Kyushu Students

## （九州學生と）

Out of the East に出て居る。 Out of the Fast は重に熊本㭙代の訑事からなつて居る○さきい一篇が松江ゆ學生生活の記事である如く，此一篇は第五高等學校の學生生活の記主である。てのらち にある學生の作文は多く双批謓賞槻等を附して于 エムバレン氏の私信にもそのまゝ出て居る。酉洋址士道 Chivalry と，ユウリビデイスの神劇とに關する學生の批評はそれ筞に關する學生の會話作文より落罚が或思想を誢吅せんがために一教室队 に起つたやらに敷獄したものであらら。

## III．手紙

## 落合比への手紙

落合重三䢸氏ば而臼き又有越なる手紙を多く
得とも云ふべきものを一通のせた。
チェムバレン氏への手紙
～ッンが日本に來れ頃はチュムバンン化は文科大學の或語國文學の敎授であつれ。屾雲へ行つ れのも此人の世話であつた。グリムブセスも此人 （及び マクドーナルド氏）へ捧げて（dedicate）居 る○～ルンの死後出版されて靕简集の5ち，ビス ランドの集めた火部の もの三删のらち三分の一以上はチエムバンン氏への分で亦つた。讀者はて にある僅かに三通の手紙によりても父別方面から當時の熊本學生生活の興㴍あるグリムプスを得る ことができよう。最後の安河队氐との閭答は別に ニユ，ヨークのを人 Ellwood Hendrick 坻へを殆ん ど同じ文们で書きむくら，又Out of the East 中の一
 ち安河內代の口をからて，東洋交吸の西洋文吅に優れるてとを謢いて居るやらである，安河內氏と同級及びその前後の級に於て其後著名になつれ人々は小你队務焱莒，黑板博士，林，赤星等の地方長官を初め顛蚛り々に多い，しかぬへルンが特に此人に望みを淔さしとて万注目すべさではないかっ

ールンは日本學坐の同情者であつれ。口本學 もの欠默弱點を認めて居る。何事る記臆力にのみ乐へて思考することの少きてとを䨫へて居る。し っし手紙に（双最後の著吉「神國日本」に す）貝例 とあげて日本學生の忍耐心の强さてと（patient eroism）を感喾して居る○それから西洋の一•般學 きよりも學科の負捔多くして䂾食過勞の九めに天「するものゝ多さてとを暎じで居る。同㭙に敎師 －學生のために献身的に働いて居るてと，父兄が「弟の勉學のために䄾牲になつて居るてと等の實周をあげて居る○しかし譯者はそれ等の手紙は割 した。

譯者はて $ゝ$ に全編に渡 らて小泉夫人，松江の『に於て藤崎け佐，熊本の部に於て安河內知㠑及 が付川緊固博上の示敎に㑯ふとてろ多きてとを感


及び安河队知事，石原尃士，大谷正信君，に御豊をゆします。

大正九尔一円 四大久保にて
譯 詰 者

## 目 次

1．From the Diary of an English

1．With Kyushu Students（九州學生と） 248
iII．Letters－－
To Ochiai（落合真三䬦氏へ）… 336

To Basil Hall Chamberlain（ベー
シル, ホール, チエムバレン氏代人) 370

Every day has its revelations. What seem to be mountains turn out to be only clouds; the horizon forever recedes. Of Japan, I would say with Kipling's pilot: "And if any man comes to you, and says, 'I know the Javva currents,' den't you listen to him ; for those curr nts is never yet known to mortal man!"

To estimate the Japanese student by his errors, his failures, his incapacity to comprehend sentiments and ideas alien to the experience of his race, is the mistake of the shallow: to judzc him rightly one must have learned to know the silent moral heroism of which he is capable.

-Lafcadio Hern

# FROM THE DIARY OF AN ENGLISH TEACHER． 

## I

Matsue，September，2， 18 go． 1
 AM under contract to serve as English teacher in the Jin jō Chūgakkō，${ }^{2}$ or Ordinary Middle School，and also in the Shihan－Gakkō，or Normal School，of Matsue，Izumo，for the term ${ }^{3}$ of one year．

The Jinjō Chügakkō is an immense two storey ${ }^{4}$ wooden building in European style， painted a dark grey－blue．It has accommo－ dation ${ }^{5}$ for nearly three hundred day－scholars．${ }^{6}$ It is situated in one corner of a great square of ground，bounded ${ }^{7}$ on two sides by canals，

〔詿】 I．1890は明治二十三年，九月二日は初めて登校せし日，营時は九月が學年の初めで七月が終りであつた。 2．今の中學


## 英語㸚師の日記から

一つ九く，九リ二円，松江にて，



## て居る。



木徙二階の延物である。これには約三百の近學

生を収容する設備がある。二西は渾河，二方は


校に性る告徒。 7 ，bound 境する。
and on the other two by very quiet streets. This site is very near the ancient castle.

The Normal School is a much larger building occupying the opposite angle of the square. It is also much hanclsomer, is painted snowy white, and has a little cupola ${ }^{1}$ upon its sunmit. There are only about one hundred and fifty students ${ }^{2}$ in the Shihan Gakke. but they are boarders. ${ }^{3}$

Between these two schools are othei educational buildings, which I shall learn more about later.

It is my first day at the schools. Nishi 'a Sentaro, the Japanese teacher of English, has taken me throush the buildings, introduced me to the Directors, and to all my future colleagues, given me all necessary instructions about hours and about text-books, and furnished my desk with all things necessary. Before teaching begins, however, I must be introduced to







 ぶ堦寄宿生である。

此二つの學校の間にまた外にいくつかの敦份
分るようにならら。
下太椇比は自分をつ礼て此管の學㮴に然弣し，校

典八，凡た必票なるのを自分の机にのせてくれな



the fiovernor of the Province，Koteda Yasu－ sada，${ }^{1}$ with whom my eontract has been made， throen h tim：mediun of his secietary：＂So Nishida keads the way to the Kencho，or Prefectural olige，siluated in another foreign－ looking edifice acros：；the strect．

We enter it，ascend a wide stairway，and conter a spacious room car eeted in European fashion，－－－a room with bay windows and cush－ ioned chairs．One person is seated at a small round table，and about him are standing half a dozen others：all are in full ${ }^{1}$ Japanese costume，ceremonial costume，－splendid silken hakama，or Chinese trousers，silken robes， silken haori or overdress，marked with their mon or family crests ：rich and dignified attire which makes me ashamed of my commonplace Western garb．These are officials of the Kenchö，ani teachers：the person scated is
酒影のあから，熱心な國維保存家ておつた。 2．through the



を通じて白分と契紨のできて居た縣知事籠手田萑定氐に紹介して鿓はねばならない。そこで西田
夥廳へ䑁內する。
 きのめた一室に大る，その室には出窓もあす！ば， ふとんのついた榆子ねあるってとらの人が小さい葍卓に對して椎子にかけて房る，その周到に五六人の人が五っつて居る，何れも口本の僼服をさて居

 のある服裴である。てれ等は縣應つ㰫人と较師で


筑，紋，も同じ。
the Governor．He rises to greet me，gives me the hand－grasp of a giant：and as I look into his eyes，I feel I shall love that man to the day of my death．A face fresh and frank as a boy＇s，expressing much placid force ancl large－hearted kindness，－all the calm of a Buddha．Beside him，the other officials look very small：indeed the first impression of him is that of a man of another race．While I am wondering whether the old Japanese heroes were cast in a similar mould，he signs to me to take a seat，and questions my guide ${ }^{1}$ in a mellow basso．${ }^{2}$ There is a charm in the fluent depth of the voice pleasantly confirming the idea suggested by the face．An attendant brings tea．
＂The Governor asks，＂interprets Nishi－ da，＂if you know the old history of Izumo．＂

I reply that I have read the Kojiki，trans． lated by Professor Chamberlain，and have therefore some knowledge of the story of

【註】1．my guid 酉田氏。

 あるやらな気がするっ渭和なりと火出らな机切の

 あつては外の人々 为甚た小さく見える，貝際此人

 いかと考へて点る帰，此人は同分に㤽子を扳るよ

想した逨りの法輰な深い㢣に一滞の魔りがある」給仕が茶をもつてくる。





2．baso＝bass 低意べーフ．の日1 太北話。

Japan's most ancient province. Some converse in Japanese follows. Nishida tells the Governor that I came to Japan to study the ancient religion and customs, and that I am particularly interested in Shinto and the traditions of Jzumo. The Governor suggests that I make visits to the cerebrated shrines of Ki:zuki, ${ }^{1}$ Yaegaki, ${ }^{2}$ and Kumano, ${ }^{3}$ and then asks :-
"Does he ${ }^{1}$ know the tradition of the or gin of the clapping of hands before a Shintō shrine?"

I reply in the negative; and the Governor says the tradition is given in a commentary ${ }^{5}$ upon the Kojiki.
"It is in the thirty-second section of the foutteenth ${ }^{6}$ volume, where it is written that Ya-he-Koto-Shiro-nushino-Kami clapped his hands."






ことを答へる。日本語で話しが㟻らくつら゙く。西

 をもてることを知高に語る。細事は日分に作築，八值項，熊野の名高き辣礼に詣でてはいかがと云 つて次ぎに問ふ

「あなたは䄁袿の前で手をらつ起りの傅認を御存じか」

目分は知らないことを答へる，そてで細すはそ


「筑十四隠第三十二意にあるあす，八重言代主神が手をらつたてとえ゙沙いてあるます」


 にそれるららっけきーうに悓天る。

I thank the (x)Nernor for his kind susfes tions and his citation. ${ }^{1}$ After a brief silence I amingaciously dismissed ${ }^{2}$ with another genume hand-jrasp; and we return to the school.

 な至らっしばらくの洮默ののち分眞率なる姿手を して丁害！送り出される，そしては分等は學校に事へる。

## II



HAVE been teaching for three hours in the Middle School, and teaching Japanese boys turns out ${ }^{1}$ to be a much more agreeable task than I had imagined. Each class has been so well prepared for me beforchand by Nishida that my utter ignorance of Japanese makes no difficulty in regard to teaching: moreover, although the lads cannot understand my words always when I speak, they can understand whatever I write upon the bl ckboard with chalk. Most of them have already been studying English from childhood, with Japanese teachers. All are wonderfully decile and patient. According to old custom, when the teacl:er enters, the whole class rises and bows to him. He returns the bow, and calls the roll. ${ }^{2}$
[詰] 1. turns cut = results, shows in the end. ..... こ is.

自分は中學椶に於て三洔間敎へれ處である，そ して日本の生徒を敎へることは自分の想像した よりは面白いことが分つとくる。各級は豫じめ納田氏からよく淮犕して置いてくれるので自分の全

く日本語を解しないてとが敎へることに何等の風難をも來さない。其上生徒は自分が話す峙には，自分の言葉をいつも悉くは解せないで \＆白異で黑板の上にかくことは何でも分る。生徒の多數は幼時より日本の軗䦌について，すでに赞語を學に で居る。皆非常に順良で正幸抱强い。暏しからの翏慣に従つて数師が大ら來る㑐には全級立つて頭を下げる。雄師は體をかへしてのち出唐簿を調 べる。

Nishida is only too kincl．He helps ne in every way he possibly can，and is constant－ ly resp ting that he cannot help me more． There are，of course，some difficulies to oter－ com：．For instance，it will take me a very， very long time to learn the names of the boys， －most of which＂names I cannot even pro－ nounc：，with the class－roll before m ：I nd altiough the names of the different chisses have been paiated＂upen the doors of their rispective＇rooms in English letters，for the benefit of the foreign teacher，it will take me some weels at least to become quite familiar with them．For the tim：being Nishida always grieles me to the rooms．He also shows in e the＂ay，through long corritors，to the Normal ：chorl，and introduces me to the tea her Nakayamat who is to act there as my suide．

I haw ben engased to teach only four
 names，tiose names．3．painted ふンキでかいてたる。

西田比は非當に新旸である。できるてとは何で あして自分を順けてくえる，つねに衿ばざるな恐
 つかある。たとへは生徒の名の分るまでには餘程 の㭙を要するのである，それらの名の多數は自分 の前に生徒名簿を置さながら發音するてともで きないのであるこ 又冬組つ名は各雄室のス口に外國数们のれめにそれる゙れ英語でかいてはあるが，円分に分る卢らになるまでには少なくとあ數過間を沼するのである。それまでのとてろ西田氏は たえず自分を案阿してくれるっ比は又長い䢞廊を
內の杪々とつくくれるゆ川と云ふ数酮に自分を紹介する。


4．re－p c＇ive きいぞれい。5．for the time h ir $\mathrm{g}=$ for the present


## - 18 -

times a week at the Normal School ; but I am furnished there also with a handsome desk in the teachers' apartment, and am made to feel at home ${ }^{1}$ almost immediately. Nakayama shows me everything of interest in the building before introducing me to my future pupili. The introduction is pleasant and novel as a school experience. I am conducted alngg a corridor, and ushered into a large lumino:s whitewashed ${ }^{2}$ room full of jo..ng men in dark blue military uniform. Each sits at a very small desk, supported by a single leg, with three feet. At the end of the room is a platform with a high desk and a chair for the teacher. As I take my place at the desk, a voice rings out in English: "Stund up!" And all rise with a springy ${ }^{3}$ movement as if moved by machinery. "Bow dozn!" the same voice again commands,-the voice of a young stude:t wearing a captain's stripes' upon his
[刋] 1. to feel at home $=10$ feel at ease as in one's own house 乘


## － 19 －

になつて居る，しかしそこであ数管室で美しい机 をあてがはれ，直ちに我家へ歸つたやらな感じを
介する前に，楽校にある面白いそのを悉々自分に見せる○生徒への紹介は學梭に關する經驗として は愉快に，かつ，珍らしいるのである 内分は鹿官下を通つて案队され，絸の制服をつけた青作の滿 ちた白辟の火きな吸るい一室に䭒かれる。さきが录支になつた一本足でさゝへてある極めて小さ い机に向つて鉹々坐る。室の一方に呚師の分の高 い机と﨑子とのある敎壇がある。此机のところに自分が底をとると一人が茨語で馨を上げる「起开」吅ち一同はバネ仕かけで動くかのやらに飛 び上るやらな㦛動で立つ。「敬禮，开びささの馨 が命令する，それは袖に級長の笏のある著い生徒 の嶅である，そこで一间白分に做祝する。 白分は
sleeve ; and all salute me. I bow in return: we take our seats; and the lesson besins.

All teachers at the Normal Scheol are raluted in the same military fashion bef re each class-hour,--ot ly the command is wiven in Japanese. For my sake only, it is given in English.

$$
\rightarrow 21^{\circ}
$$

てれに答～て頭を下げる，一同庶に復する，それ から授業かが和まるこ

陣螹學神の敎间は每授業時間の初めにて兄と
 される。自分だりには楽暼できれるのである。

## III

September 22， 1890 ．


State institution．${ }^{1}$ Students are admitted upon examina－ tion and production of testi－ $m^{2}{ }^{2}$ as to good character ； but the number is，of course，limited．The you $g$ men pay no fees，no boarding－money， nothing even for books，college outfits，${ }^{3}$ or waring－apparel．They are lodged，clothed， fed，and educated by the State ；but they are required in return，after their graduation，to serve the State as teachers for the space of five yeurs．Idmission，however，by no means assures graduation．＇There are three or four examinations each year ；and the students who fail to obtain a certain high average of exami－ nation marks must leave the school，however
［歨］Stacc instiutuion 圖立さ云ふ程のここ，筫は膎立，この


## $\equiv$

一八九○，九月ニトニロ

的範學椶は縣直である。告徒は品行方正を證す

輀代をざへも，旅闃も，良服代も挑ふに及ばな い。國家の費用で衣食住と學間を受けて居る代る卒䉒つのち五ヶ科間敎員として或家に类公すべ さ義終がある。しかし大學すれば必ず卒業するあ ひとは定をらない。仆々三回乃至四回の詎驗があ る，一定の商い標準の試騕點を得ない生徝は如何

學柗の旅愡，支度䉽。
exemplary their conduct or eariest their study． No leniency can be shown where the educa－ tional needs of the State are concerned，${ }^{1}$ and these call for natural ability and a high stand－ －ard of its proof．${ }^{2}$
＇The discipline is military and severe． Indeed，it is so thorough that the graduate of a Nurmal School is exempted by military law from more than a year＇s service in the army：${ }^{3}$ ． he leaves college a trained soldier．Deport－ ment is also a requisite：special marks are given for it ；and however gawky ${ }^{4}$ a freshman ${ }^{5}$ may prove at the time of his admission，he cannot remair so．A spirit of manliness is cultivated，which exclu les roughness but deve－ lops self－reliance and self－control．The stu－ dent is required，when speaking，to look his teacher in the face，and to utter his words not only distinctly，but sonorously．Demeanour
 for na ural ablity and a high standard of its proof．these $=$ the educa ionll needs．call for $=$ demand 要求する，its proof その


 から何等の容水も示されない，そしで此敎育事業
準を要求する。
校の卒業生は軍像で一榇以上も蛙休することを軍法によつて謰ふるゝ㯰をり酎練は笎军である， それ程完全な雨人となつて楽校を出るのである行狀己 认一の必要物である，特別つ邜點がこのた あに設けてある，大學にの當時细何に興作法をも， きの山ゝであることは誰されない。罗らしい精栦


 は測缩であるのみならず久高擎でなけれげなら




in class is partly enforced by the class room fittings themselves．The tiny tables are too narrow to allow of being used as supports for the elbows；the seats have no backs against which to lean，and the student must hold him－ self rigidly erect as he studies．He must also keep himself faultlessly ${ }^{1}$ neat and clean． Whenever and wherever he encounters one of his teachers he must halt，bring his feet to－ gether，draw himself erect，and give the mili－ tary salute．And this is done with a swift grace difficult to describe．

The demeanour of a class during study hours is if anything ${ }^{2}$ too faultless．Never a whisper is heard；never is a head raised from the book without permission．But when the teacher addresses a student by name，the youth rises instantly，and replies in a tone of such vigour as would seem to unaccustomed cars almost starling by contrast with the still－ ness and self－repression of the others．

〔註】 1．faultessly 完全に。 2．if anything＝if at all 强いて

かい。敬易での行儀は敎室队の器具によりてわ幾分よくしないわけに行かないよらになつて届る。小さい机は除 狣くて肘をかけるてとができな い，腰かけにはよりがいるとてろがない，それで生徒は勉强中は固く具直に身體をもたねるざなら なん。生徒は父極めて清瀷にサッバリと身を整しく置かねばならない。どてで又いつ雄㰾に遇つても止まつて足をそろへ體を具直にして兵式の敬禮 をしなければならない。しかもこれは書くことも できぬ税のすばやい美しさでなされるのである。授業洔問中の生徒の態度は强いて云へば除 る によすぎる。ざゝやきの罄も開えない，許可なし には装物から頭をあげることもない。しかし敎師 が名を归んで生徒にあてるや否や，その少年は直 ちに立つて，慣れない巫には外の生徒の静粆沈默 と薪照して然んどビッタリする程うのある調な で答へるのである。

The female department of the Normal School，where about fifty young women are lecing traned as teaciers，is a separate two－ storey quadrangle ${ }^{1}$ of buildings，large，airy， and so situated，together with its garcleis，as to be totally isolated from all other huikdings and invisible from the street．The girls are not only taught liuropean science by the most advanced methods，but are trained as well in J panese arts，－the arts of embroidery，of de－ coration，of painting，and of arranging llowers． Firopean drawing is also taught，and beauti－ fully taught，not only here，but in all the schools．It is taught，however，in combination with Japanese methods；and the results of this blending may certainly be expected to have some charming influence upon future art－ production．The average capacity of the Japanese student in drawing is，I think，at least fifty per cent．higher than that of Euro． pean students．The soul of the race is essen－

[^0]師範學校の女子部には五十人程の若い姈人が
数員としての訓練をらけて居るがそれは別の二
階作りの四解な大きな風涌らのよい建物で，附屬 の庭園と其に外の延物と奎然別になつて，胙來よ り見えないやらになのて居る。てれ等の少女は最新の方法で西洋の科學を學ぶと其に日本の秐術即ち剌紼，裴飾，綸荋，生花を孝雄はる。洋畵と旡はる，しかも立派に敎はる，それはこ いばかり でない，到る䁛の學核で。しかしח木風の方法と細合して雄へてある，此聯合＂結果は必ずや將來 の美術作品に多少のよ：影響を與ふることを期待してあよから5．0䇶需に块ける日木學生の小均能う！は噯洲學生のごれよりは少なくとま，五制は

tially artistic；an：l the extremely difficult art of learning to write the Chinese characters，in which all are trained from early childhood，has． already discipline 1 the hand and the eye to a marvellous desree，－a degree undreamed of in the Occident，－long before the drawing－ master benins his lessons of perspective．${ }^{2}$

Attached to the great Normal School，and connected by a corridor with the Jinjō Chī－ gakkō likewise，is a large elementary school for little boys and girls：its teachers are male and female students of the graduating classes， who are thus practically trained for their pro－ fession before entering the service of the State．Nothing could be more interesting as an educational spectacle to any sympathetic foreigner than some of this elementary teach－ ing．In the first room which I visit a class of very little girls and boys－some as quaintly pretty as their own dolls－are bending at their desks over sheets of coal－black paper which
［誢］1．to a marverous degr．e 鷩々べき度合に。 2．perspective

的である，その上幼時より敎へ込むれる極めて
六ッかしい漢字の靕法は，綸畵の先生か唀风畵法
の講義を初めるズツト昔しに既に眼と手とを極
度に（㱠んど西洋人には德にも分らない程の程度 に）訓練し「居るのである。

此大闲範學校に附屬して，又中學榕しく多廊下で つらなつた 小さい男兒女兒の大きな 小學校があ る，敎師は，卒業の時期に達し公男女の學生であ る，かくしで國家の奉公に入る前に彼等の天娍を筫地に練習するのである。敎育に關する見物とし ては此小學敎育程，间情のある外國人にとつて興俅のあるねのはない：自分の見る第一の数室では悙めて小ざい女㤻思兒の一組が（けには比子供管白身の人䚲の畑く不思議に美しいのが宫る）真黑 な草紙を机上に置いて順んで扂るとてろごある，透詋劃法。
you would think they were trying to make still blacker by energetic use of writing brush－ es and what we call Indian－ink：They are really learning to write Chinese and Japanese characters，stroke by stroke．Until one stroke has been well learned，they are not suffered to attempt another－much less a combination．${ }^{1}$ Long before the first lesson is thoroughly mastered，the white paper has be－ come all evenly black under the mulitude of tyro ${ }^{2}$ brush－strokes．But the same sheet is still used；for the wet ink makes a yet blacker mak upon the dry，so that it can easily be seen．

In a room adjoining，I sce another child－ class learning to use scissors－Japanese scis sors，which，Leing forme in one piece，sliaped something like the letter U ，are mich le s easy to manage than ours．The little folk are Leing taught to cut out patterns，and shapes
［－1］1．n：uch less a com！ination一等をかったここはなほきら訣ぎ


所評軴と篚とを一心に使つをその黑い草紙を一閞黑くしょらとでも努めて居るのだららと他人 ！は思はれる。貝は彼等は一篚一篚渷字と假名と をいくてとを翟つて居るのであるっ一節かよくで
新されるない，一字をかくことはなほさらのてとで

 なりて居る。しかし同じ紙はやはり用しらられる，
 つけて容易！：見られるからである。

つぎの室でつ少ミを使用するてとを習へる一維つ子供を見る，几本のハサミは一つになつて崖
 サミより除程かっつ出どにくいやらである。小ざい


2．tyro 祝拏者（名钢）。
of special objects or symbols to be studied． Flower－forms are the most ordnary patterns； sometimes certain ideographs ${ }^{1}$ are given as subjects．

And in another room a third small class is learning to sing；the teacher writing the music notes（do，re，mi ）with chalk upon a blackboard，and accompanying the song with an accordion．The little ones have learned the Japanese national anthem（Komi so yo ado） and two native songs set to Scotch airs，＂－one of which calls back to me，even in this remote corner of the Orient，many a charming memo． ry：Auld Lang Sync．${ }^{3}$

No miform is wom in this elenentary school：all are in Japanese dress，－the boys in dark－blue kimono，the little girls in robes of all tints，radiant as butterilies．But in addi－ tion to their rohes，the ginls wear hakama，

 ドの箨に合さがこつの\｜本の歌，一つは「营り光り」一つに「美


最を普通のどな㷧であるから時としは何がいる筷濖なども題として興へられる。


國験（苦が代）及と゚ンコットランドの堕に令せで


 ある。






 charming memory に bおたち。
and these are of a vivid, warm sky-blue. ${ }^{1}$
Between the hours of teaching, ten minutes are allowed for play or rest. The little loys play at Demon-Shadows ${ }^{2}$ or at blindman's buff or at some other funny game : they laugh, leap, s'lout, race, and wrestle, but, unlike European children, never quarrel or fight. ${ }^{3}$ As for the little girls, they get by themselves, and either play at hand-ball, or form into circles to play at some round grame, accompanied by song. Indescribably soft and sweet the chorus of those little voices in the round.

> Kango-kango shō-ya,
> Naka yoni shö-ya,
> Don-don to liunde
> Jizō-San 110 midzu zuo
> Matsuba no midzu irete, Makturi kaéso. ${ }^{3}$








る，そして此笴は鮮ふかならず紫である。




 い。小さいとの子供の方は扬㴸に一医になつてよ


犾はしい。

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { かんごかんごしようや } \\
& \text { 俳よにしな う } \\
& \text { ごんごひこくひ く }
\end{aligned}
$$





 かえそ」ご云ふここのよし。

I notice that the young men，as well as the young women，who teach these little folk， are extremely tender to their charges．${ }^{1}$ A child whose kimono is out of order，＂or clirtied by play，is taken aside and brushed and arranged as carefully as by an elder brother．

Besides being trained for their future profession by teaching the children of the ele－ mentary school，the girl students of the Shi－ han－Gakko are also trained to teach in the neighbouring Fïndergerten．A delightful Kïn－ dorgarten it is，with bier cheerful sunny rooms， where stocks of the most ingenious education－ al toys are piled upon shelies for daily use．

「㘿】 1．charges 預！！られもの，即ち教へて届万生徒。2． 1indがgarten＝（iarden of children．外國語なる故にイタリシク
子ひ自分等の数へ子には非常によさしいてとを見とめる。漣戲のため！着物が溾れたり活れたり して居る子供はわきへ渫れ出光䎲て導身の兄に されるやらにう寧にそれな植したら愿をはらつ たらして囬ふ。

小楽生を数へて彼等の未來の天駩の準いとす るまだその上に師範學校の女學生はその近くの
 りのよいいくつかの察のある愉恌な幼稚閔であ る，ミこでは極めてよい思ひつさの敎㐬玩具が每日使用するために相し上に棌川相にである。

## IV

October 1, 1890.
 YEVERTIILESS I am destinesi to see little of the Normal Sche oi. Strictly speaking, I clo not belong to its staff: ${ }^{1}$ my services being only :lent by the : iddle Schni, w which I give most of my time. I see the Nomal School stulents in their class-rooms only; for they are not allowed to go out to visit their teachers' homes in the town. So I can never hope to become as famiio writh them as with the stuk ents of the Chugakko, who are beginning to call me "Teacher " instead of "Sir," and to treat me as a sort of elder brother. (i oljected to the word " inastrr,", for in Jipan the teacher has no need of being masterful., ${ }^{3}$



## 日

一八九人. 十月一日

しかし自分は師範楽機！こついて智るとてろ少 ないのは止けを得ない」噉密に，へば自分はぞる の呚管の一らごはない，自分か踇間の大部分は此中學棱にあるのである。ゆ學校が自分つつとめな
徒は敎室で見るだけである，彼等は松江に於ける先生の私宅せ訪ふために外出するてとは許さ ないからでらる。それで自分はり學梌の生徒に当
 ことは望まれない，中學榕の生徒は自分に「Sir！
 じ兄のやらに遇するやらにならからつて居る（！分は敎師 Master）と云ふ字を用ふることを好あな に，日本では敬䦵ぶる必票はないからである）。そ
涌す。

And I feel less at home in the large，bright， comfortable apartments of the Normal School teachers than in our dingy，chilly teachers＇ room at the Chingakk，where my desk is next to that of Nishida．

On the walls there are maps，crowd d with Japanese ideographs；a few large charts representing zoological facts in the light of evolutional science；and an immense frame filled with little black lacquered wooden tab－ lets，＇so neatly fitted towether that the entire surface is uniform as that of a blackboard． On these are written，or rather painted，in white，names of teachers，subjects，classes， and order of teaching hours ；and by the in－ genious tablet arrangement any change of hours can be represented by siniply changing the places of the tablets．As all this is writ－ ten in Chinese awd Japanese characters，it remains to me a mystery，cxcept in so far as the general plan and purpose are concerned．${ }^{\text {．}}$

【䐂】 1．dingy きたない，除余なった 2．lacquered wooden tablets。


して自分は閙範學枚の犬さな明るい居心のよい数官室に居るよりあ，自浆の机が四田纸のと师な
 が各つと事樂である。

見方から動物學の㬅筫を示しれ二三の犬きな圖も ある，小さい照い浗塗らの小㭠りギツシリつむつ た大きな枠がある，それがあなー而には高つて居 るから至髀の表面が黑板の表面のやらに一樣に
 11，組，时間制など青いてある，むしろ䡠つてあ る，此巧みな极の配列で時間の綡りなどは板さへ置さ換へれば分る。何れる漢守こまナで書いてあ るから，白分には奈顝の案とお的に關する黫を除
 らない）

I have learned only to recognise the letters of my own name, and the simpler form of nun erals.

On every teacher's desk there is a small hibachi of glazed ${ }^{1}$ blue-and-white ware, containing a few lumps of glowing charcoal in a bed of ashes. During the brief intervals between classes each teacher smokes his tiny Japanese pipe of brass, iron, or silver. The hibachi and a cup of hot tea are our consolations for the fatigues of the class-room.

Nishida and one or two other teachers know a good deal of English, and we chat together sometimes between classes. But more often no one speaks. All are tired after the teaching hour, and prefer to smoke in silence. At such times the only sounds within the room are the ticking of the clock, and the sharp clang of the little pipes being rapped upon the edges of the hibachi to empty out the ashes.


いてあとは分らない。自分は自分の名の文字と稘学の中さしいのだけしか學んで居ない。
物の小さい火鉢がある，火圭に少しの素い火がは
鍮，載，銀の小ざいキセルでタパコを照るて居る。此火鉢とあつい茶け一杯は雄場の疲箷を㓪ひる のである。

西田氏と外に一二人の雄師は英語が薘者なの
で白分等は此休み時間に時々談笑するが大概は


つてタバコを吸ふ方を好む゚○てんな封には聞える ものは時訪のどゞさと火鉢のふちで吹がらを落 す小ざいキセルの饋い音ばかりである。


TO－DAY I witnessed the annual athletic contests（undō－kwai） of all the schools in Shimane Ken．${ }^{1}$ These games were celebrated in the broad castle grounds of Ninomaru．Yesterday a circular race－track had been staked off，${ }^{2}$ hurdles ${ }^{3}$ erect－ ed for leaping，thousands of wooden seats prepared for invited or privileged spectators，${ }^{4}$ and a grand lodge＂built for the Governor，all before sunset．The place looked like a vast circus，with its tiers of plank seats rising one above the other，${ }^{6}$ and the Governor＇s lodge magnificent with wreaths and flags．School children from all the villages and towns within twenty－five miles had arrived in surprising multitude．Nearly six thous ind boys and girls
 ち。ふ hurdles 跳趇用の垣，hurdlerace などいるこきの hurdle．

## 포

> 一八れ○, 十月十其日

を見た。此竸技はこの扎の域队の犬廣場で行はれ た。昨日圆须競走場は佳切られ，高飛びのため
直の木の腰かけは萑溝过られ，見事な假尾は知事 のために設けられた，何れ も口茓までに成就し た。周園は板の䑅な，けの魔で段々と高くなら，知
買㗔場のやらに見える。一年以闪の町村から集つ


 5．Indge 假屋，小䛠．6 one above the other 一臤一段ぎ高く。
were entered to talse part in the contests Their parents and relatives and teacher：marle an imposing ${ }^{1}$ ass mbly upon th bencies d $d$ within the gates．And on the ramparts over－ looking the huge enclosure a much larger crowd had gathered，representing perhaps one third of the population ${ }^{2}$ of tlie city．

The signal to begin or to end a contest was a pistol－shot．Four different kinds of games were performed in different parts of the grounds at the same time，as there was riom enough for an army；and prizes were awarded to the winners of each contest by the hand of the Governor himself．

There were races between the best run－ 1：ers in each class of the different schools；and the best runner of all proved to be Sakane， 3 of our own fifth class，who came in first by ncarly forty yards without seeming even to make an effort．He is our champion athlete， and as good as he is strong，－so that it made

「哏11．imposing 仰！なな方。2．䈏時（明治二十三年頃）は松江

親，親戚，教师法腰かけの上や阿の队で非常な誹焦をなして居たっ此一犬區劃を見下せる城壁の上 には，恐らくこまれ゙けで松江市の人口の三分の

一にも當る程の更に大多數の噍集が集むつて居 た。

各竸技の始めと終らの合圖はピストルの發射 でありた，此渾動場队は一軍関をゐ容るゝ程の黃 さがあるから，各所に同時に四種の運動が行はれ たて，そして賞品は知事手づから各競管の勝利者に授けた。

各學棱の各組に於ける撰手競爭があつた，圣體 のらちで自分等の五年級の坂根が一等とをまつ れ，坂根は紹々なる餄裕あるが如く四十ャート゚ と他に先んじて决勝塂にスつな。报は月分等の學校 の渾䡃撰手である，强非であるが间㭙に温虫であ

术の人口に二萬七八干程むりしならん。 3 •坆性。
me very happy to see him with his arm full of prize books．He won also a fencing contest decided by the breaking of a litt！c earthenware saucer tied to the left arm of each combatant． And he aslo won a leaping match between our older boys．

But many hundreds of other winners there were too，and many hundreds of prizes were given away．There were races in which the runners were tied together in pairs，the left leg of one to the right leg of the other．${ }^{1}$ There were equally funny races，the winning of which depended on the runner＇s ability not only to run，but to crawl，to climb，to vault，＂ and to jump alternately．${ }^{3}$ There were races also for the little girls，－pretty as butterflies they seemed in their sky－blue hakama and many－coloured robes，－races in which the con－ tes：ants had each to pick up as they ran three balls of three different colours out of a number scattered over the turf．Besides this，the

【录】 1．ニ人三脚のこと。 2．to vault 手なかけたり，竿かつい

る，そうで自分は很が兩腕に一杯顕品の書物をか －へて居るのを見し箕だ嬉しく思つた。彼は各鯧 －上の左腹！こ結びつけた小ざい土器を制るので燃
生従のらちに大つて跳躍の競爭にも滕つた。

しむし滕利者は名に あ數百人あつた，そして數白の賏品は與へられた。一人の庄足と一人の右足 とを結び合せて二人づいになつし走る競爭 あす つた。同じく奇妙な競导があつれ，此椲宗に滕つ が独は杰るばからでなく㚆る㚆る這られら，よ ぢ上つたら，蹨びこえたら，飛んたらする技倆に よられるばならない。少女の競笔类あつれ（空色の裕とされざきの迄の着物をきて蚌々のやらに美 しく見えな），竸衣萑は芝生に散らしてある器數の球のらちうら色めちがつ只球を三つ拾ふて走ら ねばならないと云ふの区あつた。此外に少女の所

little girls had what is called a flag－race，and a contest with battledores and shuttlecocks．${ }^{1}$

Then came the tug－of－war．${ }^{\text { }}$ A magnifi－ cent tug－of－war，too，－one hundred students at one end of a rope，and another hundred at the other．But the most wonderful spectacles of the day were the dumb－bell exercises．Six thousand boys and girls，massed in ranks ${ }^{3}$ about five hundred deep ；six thousand pairs of arms rising and falling exactly together； six thousand pairs of sandalled feet advancing or retreating together，at the signal of the masters of gymnastics，directing all from the tops of various little wooden towers；six thousand voices chanting at once the＂one， two，three，＂of the dumb－bell drill ：＂Ichi，ni， －san，shi，－oo，roku，－shichi，hachi．＂

Last came the curious game called＂Tak－ ing the Castle．＂Two models of Japanese towers，about fifteen feet high，made with paper stretched over a framework of bamboo，

【註】 I．battledores and shuttlecocks 昒子板き狗根。2．lug－of－war

謂旗競争 もああつて，それてから扬根をつく仕合もあ つれ。

つぎに綱引があつた。しかも網の一方に百人，他方に百人の大きな綱引でありた。しかし此日の最を蕉嗼すべき渾動は䧍鈴體操であつれ。五百人程のあつさの列をつくつた六千の男女の生徒が方々の小ざい木造の塔から一同を指揮せる體操数師の合圖に随つて，一蕰二千の腕が全く同時に上下し，一萬二千の草履をはいた足が進んだり退 いたらしれ，六千の聲が同時にそろふて亞鈴體操 の「一，二，三」を唱へて居れ，「一，二，一三，四，一五，六，一七，八」

最後に「城の取らあと」といふ珍らしい仕合に なつた。竹の桦に紙をはつた一丈五及程の日本の塔の二つの惯型か場队の冬一うに建てられた。城

䜌j1，3．rails 模列際，file 侧面綡隊。
were set up, one at each end of the field. Inside the castles an inflammable liquid had been placed in open vessels, so that if the vessels were overturned the whole fabric would take fire. The boys, divided into two parties, bombarled the castles with wooden balls, which passed easily through the paper walls; and in a short time both models were making a glorious blaze. Of course the party whose castle was the first to blaze lost the game.

The games began at eight o'clock in the morning, and at five in the evening came to an end. Then at a signal fully ten thousand voices pealed out the superb national anthem, "Kimi ga yo," and concluded it with three cheers for their Imperial Majesties, the Imperor and Empress of Japan.

The Japanese do not shout or roar as we do when we cheer. They chant. Each long cry is like the opening tone of an immense musical chorus: $A-a-a-a-a-a-a-a-a!$

のß部に䒸のない器に燃燒液があつた，もし此器 かくこつがへれば全廷築が火になるわけであるっこ組に夅れた少年が紙の壁を造作なくつき破る木 の球で城を佨擊しれ，忽ちのらちに兩うの塔が盛 んに火焰を上げた。勿論ささに城の燒けた方が此仕合に負けれのであつた。

運動は午前八時に始まら，午後五時に終つた。

それかっら合閫に隨つて一萬の拲が非厳な「君が
代」を哭と出した，そして日本の天皇及ど皇后兩陛下の萬噦を三唱して終りを告げて。

日本人は自分管の歡馨を，上げる㭙のやらそ，叫
んたら，どなつたらはしない。日本人のは歌ふの
 めの調まにきらに「アアアアアアアアアよである。

## VI



T is no small surprise to observe how botany, geology, and other sciences are daily taught even in this remotest part of old Japan. Plant physiology and the nature of vegetable tissues are studied under excellent microscopes, and in their relations to chemistry ; and at regular intervals the instructor leads his classes into the country to illustrate the lessons of the term by examples taken from the flora of their native place. Agriculture, taught by a graduate of the famous Agricutural School ${ }^{1}$ at Sapporo, is practically illustrated upon farms purchased and maintained by the schools for purely educational cnds. Each series of lessons in geology is supplemented by visits to the mountains about the lake, ${ }^{2}$ or to the tre-


## 六

奮日本の此最 あ偏僻な地力にでも，植物學，地

質學をの他の科學が日々数へらるら有樣を見る
ことは頗る驚くべきである。植物生理學や植物の
組縉の性質は立派な䪶微鏡の下゙に研究される，し

かも化學と關係して研究されて居る，そして一定 の時期に数師は各級を田舍に率ぬて標本となる

べきその 地方の花卉草木を称集してその學期か

課業を說吸する。有名なる札幌濃學機の卒業生の
雄ふる農學は全く数南の目的で學校が買んて維

持して居る甽息で免際に說明される。地質學の課


2．The lake 突道測。

## $-5^{8}$－

mendous cliffs of the coast，${ }^{1}$ where the students are taught to familiarise themselves with forms of stratification and the visible history of rocks．The basin of the lake，and the country about Matsue，is physiographically studied， after the plans of instruction laid down in Huxley＇s excellent manual．Natural History， too，is taught according to the latest and best methods，and with the help of the microscope． The results of such teaching are sometimes surprising．I know of one student，a lad of only sixteen，who voluntarily collected and classified more than two hundred varieties of marine plants for a Tōkyo professor．Another， a youth of seventeen，wrote down for me in my note－book，without a work of reference at hand，and，as I afterward discovered，al－ most without an omission or error，a scientific list of all the butterflies to be found in the neighbourhood of the city．

【註】1．the coast 出雲の海宸には潜戸（くけご）新潜戸なご云ふ日本でる南名な絕壁か洞窖むり。 2．1 Huxley（ 1825 － 1895 ）は有

絕壁を訪きて參考とされる，ここでは學生は地層 の形狀火は宕石の歷史のそこにあらはれたる 子 のを䅐じ䁷ぶ。湖水を入るゝ回地層及び松汇近傍の地なはッックスレーのすぐれたる小覑子に示してある敎案に隨つて地相學的に研究すると ころどなりて居る。生物學あ又聂新最良の少法に よつて，父曘微鏡の助けによつて教へら学して房 る。かくの如き呚潋の結果は時に驚くべきものが ある。自分は一人の生徒僅か十六藏の少年が自ら
二百種以上を集めて分類したのを知つて届る。又一人，サヒ歲の少年が手近に一册の參考薈をな く，そして後に自分の䈅見したと万では一つの䛤

浯帳に嶪いてく礼た。
 physiography の者涎あり）。

## - 60 -

## VII



HROUGH the Minister of Public Instruction, His Imperial Majesty has sent to all the great public schools of the Empire a letter bearing clate of the thirtieth day of the tenth month of the twenty-third year of Meiji. And the students and teachers of the various schools assemble to hear the reading of the Imperial Words on Education.

At eight o'clock we of the Middle School are all waiting in our own assembly hall for the coming of the Governor, who will read the Emperor's letter in the various schools.

We wait but a little while. Then the Governor comes with all the officers of the Kenchō and the chief men of the city. We rise to salute him : then the national anthem is sung.

## t

文部大臣をへて，陛下゙は明治二十三年十月三十

日の日附の赖語を帝國のあらゆる公立學機に伯

はつた。そとで各種の學校の學生敎師集つて雄育

勅語の捧讀をさくのである。

八時に中學校の自分等は，中學棱の輩堂に筑つ

て知事の來校をむつて居る，知事は各種の學校で

てれから勅語を讀ひのである。

むつてと只暫らくにして，知菲は粕鶓の凡ての

宵吏と松江市民の重なるものを率ゐて來る。一同

旭立して知ざきに挨萝する，つぎに國歌は合㽞され

る。

Then the Governor, ascending the platform, produces the Imperial Missive,-a scroll of Chinese manuscript sheathed ${ }^{1}$ in silk. He withdraws it slowly from its woven envelope, lifts it reverentially to his forehead, unrolls it, lifts it again to his forehead, and after a moment's dignified pause begins in that clear deep voice of his to read the melodious sylla bles after the ancient way, which is like a chant:-
" CHO-KU-GO.". Chin omommiru ni waga kôso kôsô kumi zuo. . . .
"We consider that the Founder of Our Empire and the ancestors of Our Imperial House placed the foundation of the country on a grand and permanent basis, and establisheat their authority on the principles of profound humanity and benevolence.
"That Our subjects have throughout ages deserved well of the state ${ }^{3}$ by their loyalty and




きれから知䒬は壇に上つて栜語を取ら出す，綰表裴の费物になつた漢字菼らの菬ぎきのである。知事は徐ろに繊物の包裝からてれを引ぎ出して忝しく额に㥭げ，これをほどいて再ぐ久額に㥭 げ，しばらく嚴㙌に一息ついて後，㭪の朗らかな深い馨で流暢なる鮮何を古風な讀み力で讀み初 める，その讀ふすは一稿歌の戸らであるー
徳ヲ梈ッルコト深厚ナリ我力臣民克ク忠二克タ
 がぎき。
piety and by their harmonious co－operation is in accordance with the essential character of Our nation ；and on these very same principles Our education has been founded．
＂You，Our subjects，be therefore filial to your parents；be affectionate to your brothers； be harmonious as husbands and wives；and be faithful to your friends；conduct yourselves with propriety and carefulness ；extend gene－ rosity and benevolence towards your neigh－ hours ；attend to your studies and follow your jursui＇s ；culivate your intellects and elevate your morals；advance public benefits and promote social interests；be always found in the good observance ${ }^{1}$ of the laws and constitu－ tion of the land；display your personal courage and public spirit for the sake of the country whenever required；and thus support the Imperial preroyative，＂which is coexistent with the Heavens ${ }^{\text {² }}$ and the Earth．
＂Such conduct on your part will not only
［珄］1．obervance 等るこご。 2．prerogative 常王の大棈，特


孝ニ億兆心ヲーニシテ世々厥ノ美ヲ濟セルハ此

し我カ國體ノ精菲ニシテ敎育ノ瀾源亦萛ニ此ニ


友相信シ蕪儉己レヲ持シ博愛衆二及ホシ學ヲ修



ヒ一旦絞急アレハ皒勇公ニ奉シ以テ天壞無笨ノ

量運ヲ状翼スヘシ是ノ如キッ獨り脵力忠覓ノ「号

民タルノミナラス入以テ聞祖光ノ遗風ヲ䫟影ス

多く天國，神，の意味になる。
strengthen the character of Our good and loyal subjects．but conduce also to the mainte－ mance of the fame of your worthy forefathers．
＂This is the instruction bequeathed by： Our ancestors and to be followed by Our subjects；for it is the truth which has guided and guides them in their own affairs and ir： their dealings towards aliens．
＂We hope，therefore，We and Our sul－ jects will regard these sacred precepts with one and the same heart in order to attain the same ends．＂

Then the Governor and the Head－master speak a few words，－dwelling upon ${ }^{1}$ the full significance of His Imeperial IIajesty＇s august commands，and exhorting all to remember and to obey them to the uttermost．${ }^{2}$

After which the students have a holiday， to enable them the better to recollect what they have heard．

【註】 1．to dwell upon＝to rak alout at great length wir with Ereat fullness．辰々双に詳しく誢々。 2．to the uttermost＝to the
ル二足ラン

斯ノ道八實二我力畀歊集宗ノ遺訓ニシテ 子孫
 ス之ヲ性外二施シテ悖ラン朕檷臣民ト俱二挙々服䧿ジテ成其德ヲーニセンコトヲ庶幾フ」

されから知事と校長は知い話しをする，勅諱の深い意味について洼意し，かつ一间にてれを詣篓 し目つ国く㔚るべさことをすゝめる。

ぞすあどで生征は其日休みとなる，すでに闕い たとてろを一屚よく反省するためである。 jiighest degrec．桃度に。

## － 68 －

## VIII



LL teaching in the modern Japanese system of education is conducted with the utmost kindness and gentleness． The teacher is a teacher only：he is not，in the English sense of mastery， a master．He stands to his pupils in the rela－ tion of an elder brother．He never tries to impose his will upom them：he never scolds， he seldom criticises，he scarcely ever punishes． No Japanese teacher ever strikes a pupil： such an act would cost him his post at once． He never loses his temper：！to do so would disgrace ${ }^{2}$ him in the eyes of his boys and in the judgment of his colleagues．Practically speak－ ing，there is no punishment in Japanese schools．Sometimes very mischievous lads are kept in the schoolhouse during recreation
［ait］I．to lose one＇s temper 怒万。 2．to disgrace $=$ to put in

## л

近代日本の旡有制度では凡て数有は極めを龔切に温和に施される。敎師は只敎師である，英語 の意味で云ふマスターと云ふものに當らない。生徒に對してたら先生即ち兄の關係を有するね゙け である。 敎師は生徒に對して自分の意志を押し通 さらとはしない，罵るてとは決してしない，批評 があしいてとも餘らしない，罰することも餘りな い。日本の敎師で生徒を打つものは决してない， そんな事をしれら基人は直ちに自分の位置を捨 て㪟りばならない。敎師は决して怒らない，もし怒 つれら生徒の面前たど蔺䧆の心中に自分の價値 を下げることになる。實際日木の學棱には罰はな い，㭙々火りイタッ゙ラものが休咭洔間に梭舍队に shame，to dishonor。面目条失はしむら，䎵なかゝす。
time ；yet even this light penalty is not inflict ed directly by the teacher，but by the director of the school on complaint of the teacher． The purpose in such cases is not to inflict pain by deprivation of enjoyment，but to give public illustration ${ }^{1}$ of a fault；and in the great majority of instances，consciousness of the fault thus brought home＂to a lad before his comrades is quite enough to prevent its repetition．No such cruel punition as that of forcing a clull pupil to learn an additional task，or of sentenc－ ing him to strain his eves copying four or five hundred lines，is ever dreamed of．Nor would such forms of punishment，in the present state of things，be long tolerated by the pupils themselves．The general policy of the educa tional authorities everywhere throughout the empire is to get rid of ${ }^{\circ}$ students who cannot be perfectly well managed without punishment； and expulsions，nevertheless，are rare．

【註】 I．illusiration＝example 侧示。 2．home 心底まで，しつ

留め置かれること すある，しかも此輕い罰も直接数師が榷するのではない，敎師の苦情をさいて㳏長が課するのである。こんな場合ですその目的の あるとてろは呮樂を奪ふて苦痛を與ふるのでな く，一過失を示して一般の或めとするに過ぎな い，そして多數の例によれば，一人の少年が自分 の伸間の前で自分の過失を深く自覺せしめらる ゝてとは，過失をくらかへすことを妨ぐるだけの力は充分ある。鈍い生徒に餘計の課業を强ゆるや らな或は四五百行を騫して眼を第せしむるやら な殘酷な钢は夢に出見られない。又からにてんな楀類の䚯則があっつたとしても現在の狀態ではも はや生徒自身が聞して疜し䢐かないであらら。日本國中到るところの雄青當周者の大概のやら方 は罟しでもしなければ充分に制し切れない生徒 はそっ學榕に置かないのである，しかし雄機と云 ふこともまれにしかない。

かりご。3．to get rid of＝to free one＇s self from．追じ撢ふ。

I often see a pretty spectacle on my way home from the school，when I take the short cut ${ }^{1}$ through the castle grounds．A class of about thirty little boys，in kimono and sandals， bareheaded，being taught to march and to sing by a handsome young teacher，also in Japanese dress．${ }^{2}$ While they sing，they are drawn up ${ }^{3}$ in line；and keep time ${ }^{4}$ with their little bare feet．${ }^{5}$ The teacher has a pleasant high clear tenor ：${ }^{6}$ he stands at one end of the rank and sings a single line of the song．Then all the children sing it after him．Then he sings a second line，and they repeat it．If any mis－ takes are made，they have to sing the verse again．

It is the Song of Kusunoki Masashigé， noblest of Japanese heroes and patriots．

〔昩〕 I．cut 近道，樻斯路。2．此一交章は不完全になつたま 」 にしておる。 3．to draw up 整列する。 4．to keep time 足拍子

學校から家に歸る道すから域內の度場を通つ て近路をする時に自分は屡々美はしいるのを㮂 る。着物をきて，草履をはいて，帽子を冠らない三十人ばからの小さん少年の一組が やはら日本服をきれ立派な若い日本の雄師に行進しかつ歌 ふことを習つて居る。歌ふ時に列をつくつてそし て小さい素足で拍子をとつて品る。敎師は愉快な ハッキツしれ高調子の馨の人である，列の一方に立つて歌を一行づゝ歌ふ，つぞに凡ての少年がそ ねにならつてそれを歌ふ。 今度はそのつぎの一行 を歌ふ，火それを一間がくらかへす。 あしまちが いは双改めてその歌を歌と直さればならない。

それは日本の英雄愛國者のらちの最岁貴い楠正城の歌である。



## IX



HAVE said that severity on the part of teachers would scarcely be tolerated by the students themselves，－a fact which may sound strange to English or American cars．Tom Brown＇s school ${ }^{1}$ does not exist in Japan ；the ordinary public school much more resembles the ideal Italian institution so charmingly painted for us in the＂Cuore＂of De Amicis．＂Japanese students furthermore claim and enjoy an independence contrary to all Occide tal ideas of disciplinary necessity．In the Occident the master expels the pupil．In Japan it happens quite as often that the pupil expels the master． Each public school is an earnest，spirited little republic，to which director and teachers stand

【訏】 1．Tom Brown＇s school，Thomas IIughes（1823－97 の小認



## － 75 －

## 九

 の方で中々容敖しないと云つて置いてが此事は英人や米人の耳に變にさて充るかも知れない。ト ム，ブラウンの學核は日本に存在しない，それよ ら洏常の公立學棇は，デ，アミチスの「クオレ」に あんなに面白く寫してぁる理想的以太利の學㮴 によほど似て居る。 其上日本の生徒は一䅎の獨立 をらけて居てそれそ當然と心得て居る，てれは西
 く反對のてとである。西洋では雄师は生徒を放柲 するが，日本では丁度それ程生徒が雄所を放逐す ることがある。行公立學柲は熱心な元氟のよい小击和國で㳏長と歓師は，それに對して單に大紌澦

 の作。
only in the relation of president and cabinet． They are indeed appointed by the prefectural government upon recommendation by the Educational Bureau at the capital ；but in actual practice they maintain their positions by virtue of their capacity and personal character as estimated by their students，and are likely to be deposed by a revolutionary movement whenever found wanting．${ }^{1}$ It has been alleged that the students frequently abuse their power．But this allegation has been made by European residents，strongly prejudiced in favour of ${ }^{2}$ masterful English ways of discipline．（I recollect that an English Yokohama paper，in this connection，advocated the introduction of the birch．${ }^{3}$ ）My own observations have convinced me，as larger experience has convinced some others，${ }^{4}$ that in most instances of pupils rebelling against a teacher，reason is upon their side．They will
 でし。 2．st ongly prejudiced in favour of ．．．．．．たひいまして，．．．


と內閣の關係热有するのである。實際校長と雄塀
 のではある分事䆩に於ては彼等の能力及ぴ人格 か學生によりて認められて初めてをその位地を維持するのである，\＆し能力なら人格ならに缺くる とておがあると忽はれる場合には一種の革命的運動によつて敎逐されがちである。生徒は復等の力を時々䬿用するとよく云はれて居る。しかし此說は嚴格なる英國風の訓練を非常に過信して居 る西渄人の口から出るのである。（てれについて，横演の一英字新聞が樫の棒主莪を輸入すること を主張したてとを思ひ出す。）自分の觀察は自分 につま゙のことを知らしめれ，そして多く經驗をつ んれ他の人々 さら信じて居る，即ち敎雨に反抗 する生従の大概の墇合に於て道理が生徒侧にあ

 らしめだアうに。
rarely insult a teacher whom they dislike，or cause any disturbance in his class：they will simply refuse to attend school until he be removed．Personal feeling may often be a secondary，but it is seldom，so far as I have been able to learn，the primary cause for such a demand．A teacher whose manners are unsympathetic，or even positively disagreeable， will Be nevertheless obeyed and revered while his students remain persuaded ${ }^{1}$ of his capacity as a teacher，and his sense of justice ；and they are as keen to discern ability as they are ${ }^{2}$ to detect partiality．And，on the other hand， an amiable disposition alone will never atone with them either for want of knowledge or for want of skill to impart it．${ }^{3}$ I knew one case， in a neighbouring public school，of a demand by the students for the removal of their pro－ fessor of chemistry．In making their com－ plaint，they frankly declared：＂We like him．

【註】 1．remain persuaded 納得して居る…得心してある…。2． they are のつきに keen なっ入にて見る。 3．．．．will never atone with them either for want of knowledge or for want of skill to

るのである。生徒か婙いな雄師を侮辱しれら，或 は縪場で邪魔をしたりするてとは㱠んどない，た ら゙その数師の止められるまでは學校に出ないの である。個人的感情は自分の知ら得る隈るではて んな要求の第二の原因となるてとは時にはある かも知れぬが筗一原园となるてとは殆んどない。擧動が冷淡であるとか，或は更に進んで不覞切で あると云はれる雄朗でも，数即としての饻格，或 は公本の念があると生從の信じて居るらちは，生徒はその敎師に服し又㙰敬する，そして生徒は敎師の不公平を發見するに鏺敏なると共に，その才
 の性質からいと云ふだけでは智識の不充分なて と灭び智識を傳へる熟林の不足と云ふてとを偵 ふことにはならない。自分は近傍のある公立楽校 で化學の数諭を止めて蕒とていと生徒の要求し た例を閆いた。此不本を述べる時，彼等は打吸け て云つれ「私其は此先生が好さです。先生は覞切

 の不足な傥ふにたりない。

He is kind to all of us ; he does the best he can. But he does not know enough tọ teach us as we wish to be taught. He cannot answer our questions. He cannot explain the experiments which he shows us. Our former teacher could do all these things. We must have another teacher." Investigation proved that the lads were quite right. The young teacher had graduated at the university; he had come well recommended: but he had no thorough knowledge of the science which he undertook to impart, ${ }^{1}$ and no experience as a teacher. The instructor's success in Japan is not guaranteed ${ }^{2}$ by a degree, ${ }^{3}$ but by his practical knowledge and his capacity to communicate it simply and thoroughly.


です。先生のできるだけをつくし居られるので す。が先生は私其の柏しないと思ぶ゙け私其に徽 へるととはできません。質問に答へることができ ません。少生いなさる筫験の訛旸ができません。前の先生はてんなてとは皆できました。私其は別 の先生が欲しいのです。，調べて見ると生從側の云 ひ分は全く事實ときあった。此䍜い敎枊は大學の卒業生であった。よい排惐を受けて承たのである が鞂へよらとする科學の周到なる智誡と雄䦌と
 があるので成功するとは号むらない，たら゙虽察の
 によりて成功するのである。

## X

November 3， $\mathbf{r} 80 \mathrm{~g}$ ．
 －DAY is the birthday of His Majesty the Emperor．It is a public holiday throughout Japan；and there will be no teaching this morning．${ }^{1}$ But at eight o＇clock all the students and instruc－ tors enter the great assembly hall of the Jinjo Chūgakkō to honour the anniversary of His Majesty＇s august ${ }^{2}$ birth．

On the platform of the assembly hall a table，covered with dark silk，has been placed and upon this table the portraits of Their Imperial Majesties，the Emperor and the Empress of Japan，stand side by side upright， framed in gold．The alcove ${ }^{3}$ above the plat－ form has been decorated with flags and wreaths．

【詰】エ．this morning 今日を云ぶ程のここ，morningは正午まで。

$$
-8_{3}-
$$

## $+$

一八九○, 十一月三日

## 今日は天゙定陛下゙の誕生日である。日本國中の大

祭口である，此日は授業はない。が八洔汇學生雄


堂に集まる。

諢堂の雄罜に黑い緺をかけたテーブルが置い

てある，此テーブルの上に天皇，自后兩陛下の御

重影が金の杵に 大れて相ならべて貝直に安置し

てある。敎㙅の上になつた部分は旗と花環で裴饰

してある。


Presently the Governor enters，looking like a French general in his gold－embroidered uniform of office，and followed by the Mayor of the city，the Chief Military Officer，the Chief of Police，and all the officials of the provincial government．These take their places in silence to left and right of the plat－ form．Then the school organ suddenly rolls out the slow，solemn，beaut ful national an－ them；and all present chant those ancient syllables，made sacred by the reverential love of a century of gencrations：－

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Ki-mi ga-a yo-o wa } \\
& \text { Chii-yo ni-i-i ya-chi-yo ni sa-za-ve } \\
& \text { I-shi no } \\
& \text { I-wa o to na-ri-te } \\
& \text { Ko-ke no } \\
& \text { Mu-ue su-u ma-a-a-dé. }{ }^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

The anthem ceases．The Governor ad－ vances with a slow dignified step from the right side of the apartment to the centre of

【註】 I．a century of gencrations．百代，one gererationは凡そ百年の三分の一，入は三十年応云ふ故に約三千年。 2．著者の英䍐 ＂May Our Gracious Sovereign reign a thousand years，－reign ten

そのらちに市長，聯榢區司分官，警部辰，その他凡ての縣官を引きつれて知事がくる，金モールの大禮服をつけな知高はフランスの將宫のやらに見ゆる。此等の人々は数壇のを右に默して坐にの
 な美はしい國㔠を奏し初をる，凡ての列厗者は百代の敬愛をらけて觎くなつて居る ての古への歌何をらたふ。

```
きみがあ世隹は
    ちょにいいゃちょにな苋れ一
        いしの
いわなきなりて
            こけの
```



 thoucand yenr－arisign till the little stne grow into a mighty roct 1hick－velveled with ancient moss！＂
the open space before the platform and the portraits of Their Majesties, turns his face to them, and bows profoundly. Then he takes three steps forward toward the platform, and halts, and bows again. Then he takes three more steps forward, and bows still more profoundly. Then he retires, walking backward six steps, and bows once more. I hen he returns to his place.

After this the teachers, by parties of six, perform the same beautiful ceremony. When all have saluted the portrait of His Imperial Majesty, the Governor ascends the platform and makes a few eloquent remarks ${ }^{1}$ to the students about their duty to their Emperor, to their country, and to their teachers. Then the anthem is sung again; and all disperse to amuse themselves for the rest ${ }^{2}$ of the day.


 る。つぎに更に三步進んで最敬禮をする。つぎに六歩退いて及敬禮をする。それから席にかへる。 そのあとで欷師は六人づゝ同じ美はしい敬禮 とする。悉く御具影に對して敬禮を終つた時，知事は壇に上つて生徒に向と」，天皇，國家，及び敎阿に對する學生の本分について少しの坊妙なる
一间はそ 日日の残のを面白く渦さらとして退做 する。

## - 88 -

## XI

March x , $\mathbf{1 8 g} \mathrm{g}$.
 the Jinjō Chügakkō are dayscholars only (extermes, as we would say in France): they go to school in the morning, take their noon meal at home, and return at one o'clock to attend the brief afternoon classes. All the city students live with their own families; but there are many boys from remote country districts who have no city relatives, and for such the school furnishes boarding-houses, where a wholesome moral discipline is maintained by special masters. ${ }^{1}$ They are free, however, if they have sufficient means, to choose another boarding-house (provided ${ }^{2}$ it be a respectable one), or to find


## － 89 －

## $+$

一分九一, 三月一日

ンスでならェキステルンと云ふとてろだ）である。
ヶ前學梭に行き，正午に帠らて垩饭をたぺ，再ぴ短い牛後の課業に且るなめに一時にかへる。市の生徒は恶くその家庭に居るが边中に親蔵をもた ない偏僻な田舍から來て居る多欺の生徒がある， そてでてれ等のれめに學校には答宿舍う設けが ある，そてでは特別な雄師が居て健全な道徳的訓
 し風幟のよいわのに限るねを選ぶことみみはどて かよい家庭に行を求するるとます彼等のけいに任 く云ふ。 2．provided＝oncondtion も し．．．．．．なれはば。
quarters ${ }^{1}$ in some good family ；but few adopt either course．

I doubt whether in any other country the cost of education－education of the most excellent and advanced kind－is so little as in Japan．The Izumo student is able to live at a figure ${ }^{2}$ so far below the Occidental idea of necessary expenditure that the mere statement of it can scarcely fail to surprise the reader． A sum equal in American money to about twenty dollars ${ }^{3}$ supplies him with board and lodging for one yoar．The whole of his ex－ penses，including school fees，are about seven dollars ${ }^{4}$ a month．For his room and three ample meals a day he pays every four weeks only one yen eighty－five sen，－not much more than a dollar and a half in American currency．${ }^{5}$ If very，very poor，he will not be obliged to wear a uniform ；but nearly all students of the higher classes do wear uniforms，as the cost

【詿】 I．quarters 愹所，寓所。2．figure＝price 値段。3．此 twenty dollars は二十罒，常時は下前料一ケ月一䦗五十鈛程であ


せてある，しかし此二つの何えかを退ぶものは餘 りない。

自分は日本模雄育の費用が穹筫なるとてらは何 れの國にがあららかと疑ふ。しかも其数育は最 \＆態秀なるそして進步し袮骨である。出雲の學生 は，それを記述したたけで讀者を驚かすてと疑を容れない程，西洋人の必要なる費用なるぬのの考 よりぞ途かに少い金額で生活することを得るの である：米貨㱠んど二十啡に相㦄ずる高があれば ○○年の下宿料に充分である。授業料をてめて一切の覚用は一ケ月七费程である。間代と一日三度 の充分なる食筷のために四過間毎に一回八十五錢を排ふに過きない。㔡ち米货一弗牛よ あ 子多々 はない。もし非常に買笨な高ば閒服を着るにも灭 ばない，しかし上級の㱠んど凡との生徒は制服を
等儴，相場。
of a complete uniform, including cap and shoes of leather, is only about three and a hall yen for the cheaper quality. Those who do not wear leather shoes, however, are required, while in the school, to exchange their noisy wooden geta for zori or light straw sandals.

つけて居る，帽，革の靴をてめて一切の制服の费
用は安い方にすれば三回生程にすぎない。革の靴 をつけないものは學棪にある㭙騷々しい下駄を檴い草履にはきかへねばならない。

## － 94 －

## XII



UT the mental education so ad－ mirably imparted in an or－ dinary middle school is not， after all，so cheaply acquired by the student as might be imagined from the cost of living and the low rate of school fees．For Nature cxacts a heavier school fee，and rigidly collects her debt－in human life．${ }^{1}$

To understand why，one should remember that the modern knowledge which the modern Izumo student must acquire upon a diet of boiled rice and bean－curd was discovered， developed，and synthetised by minds strength－ ened upon a costly diet of flesh．National underfceding ${ }^{2}$ offers the most cruel problem which the educators of Japan must solve in
 にする々のお万葹緹届高くつくごいふ意味である。

## $+=$

しかし菷常中學棌に於てさほど立派に與へら るゝ知青は，結局，生活の安いてと，授業性の安 いことなどから想像せらるゝやらに，さほど安く は得られない。即ち自然は更に高い授業料を要求
 てるからである。

ての道理な理解するれめには，先づ現今の出雲 の學生が米饭と豆腐を喰べながら學ばねね゙なら ない近世の學䦎は嶅㵋なる肉食によりて强侹に なつた頭㗍によりて發明され發達され總合されて のであるてとを知らねばならない。西洋が日本に なげ與へれ 交畎を熦化することが充分できるた めには，一般の㻋食と云ふことは日本の敎育者が

2．underfeeding 不十分なる虽物。

## $-9^{6}$－

order that she may become fully able to assimilate the civilisation we have thrust upon her．As Herbert Spencer has pointed out， the degree of human energy，physical or intellectual，must depend upon the nutritiveness of food；and history shows that the well－fed races have been the energetic and the dominant．${ }^{1}$ Perhaps mind will rule in the future of nations ；${ }^{2}$ but mind is a mode of force， and must be fed－through the stomach．${ }^{3}$ The thoughts that have shaken the world were never framed upon bread and water：they were created by beefsteak ${ }^{-1}$ and mutton－chops，${ }^{5}$ by ham ${ }^{6}$ and eggs，by pork ${ }^{7}$ and puddings，${ }^{8}$ and were stimulated by generous ${ }^{9}$ wines，strong ales，and strong coffee．And science also teaches us that the growing child or youth requires an even more nutritious diet than the adult；and that the student especially needs
 よりも罸力が支配するようにならう。 3 ．mind is a mode of force， ……渴うごても一種の活力なれば，よいものな喰べないではよ い智璱も出ない。 4．beefsteak 燒いた牛扇のきれ。 5．mutton－

## $-97-$

解かなばならない拜問題である。ハーバート，ュ ペンサーが示しれ通ら人間の元氯の多少は肉體

 で，且つ，優勝なるてとを示してゐる。列國民っ
 しかも頭剈も活力の一つであるから ゆはら翟そ通じて養はれねねばならない。全世界を動かした慁想でバンと水とでできたものはかってなかつた，此等の思想はビフテキとマトンチョツプ。ハム エッグ，腚肉とプデンによつてつくられ，さらに强い葡萄酒，强い获酒，强いコーヒーによつて束惔されれのである。 久科罗は生長ざかっらの少年青




 9．gencrous 㢢なる，强い。

## － 98 －

strong nourishment to repair the physical waste involved ${ }^{1}$ by brain－exertion．

And what is the waste entailed ${ }^{2}$ upon the Japanese schoolboy＇s system ${ }^{3}$ by study？It is certainly greater than that which the system of the European or American student must suffer at the same period of life．Seven years of study are required to give the Japanese youth merely the necessary knowledge of his own triple system of ideographs，${ }^{4}$－or，in less accurate but plainer speech，the enormous alphabet of his native literature．That litera－ ture，also he must study，and the art of two forms of his language，－the written and the spoken ：likewise，of course，he must learn native history and native morals．Besides these Oriental studies，his course includes foreign history，geography，arithmetic，astro－ nomy，physics，geometry，natural history， agriculture，chemistry，drawing，and mathema－

【訨】 1．involved 荳起をれたち。 2．entail 豊らす，及ぼさ。


恢復するため！て强い滋養を要するてとを敉ふるく
しかも拋學のために日本の學椎生徒の身體が
受くる疲趽は如何程であるか。それは歐米の學生 の身體が同じ年頃に於て受けるものよらはたしか に大きいのである。日本の少年に漢学の三重の方式や，正碝ではないがもつと簡單な言葉で云へげ日本文學にある莫大なる支学について必要なる知識だけを具へるなめに ヒ年の勉學が必要であ る。その交學ひ楽ばねばならない，閾語の二種頪 の技徤即ち言文の二體を學ばねばならない，勿諭，同じく，國吏と國邑道德を學ばねばならな い。てれ等東洋の學問の外にさらに履修すべさ學科に外困壂思，地理，算術，天交，物理，幾何，生物學，貫學，化學，圖圌，区ど數學がある。最を回 ふものな集めた全登の身䠌。4．triple system of ideographs 表億

tics．Worst of all，he must learn English，－a language of which the difficulty to the Japanese cannot be even faintly imagined by anyone unfamiliar with the construction of the native tongue，－a language so different from his own that the very simplest Japanese phrase cannot be intelligibly rendered into English by a literal translation of the words or even the form of the thought．${ }^{1}$ And he must learn all this upon a diet no English boy could live on ； and always thinly clad ${ }^{2}$ in his poor cotton dress without even a fire in his schoolroom during the terrible winter，only a hibachi containing a few lumps of glowing charcoal in a bed of ashes．Is it to be wondered at that even those Japanese students who pass successfully through all the educational courses the Empire can open to them ${ }^{3}$ can only in rare instances show results of their long training as large as those manifested by stuclents of the West？

 ごも。 2．clad＝clothed． 3 ．those Japanese students whon ．．．．．．to
口本人に固䊦なことは日本語の組立てを知らな い人には想像もできない，此葓得なるものが日本信と非常に㶈つて居るので，極めて簡短な日本語 の们をも，言薬の直罩や，或は思想の形ちだけの信腹だけでは，とても理觬するるとはできない。 そして円术の學生は苵國の少年がとても生さて居られみ やらな喰物をたべながら凡て此等の學問を學ばねばならない。其上いつでも頒しい木綿 の着物をらすくさて，大寒の㭙でる敎場にはれ ぶ灰のゆに赤い醁の少しスのて罖る火鉎が一つあ るだけで外に何の火の氣もない。日本常國か彼等 に興へな課留を卉派に近過しそ學生で む，その長





Better conditions are coming ; but at present, under the new strain, ${ }^{1}$ young bodies and young minds too often give way. ${ }^{2}$ And those who break down are not the dullards, but the pride of schools, the captains of classes.


けて居る，しかし現在の趆新しい渦焱のために装 い身體若い頭剈の破㙹し去ること餘らに多い。し かも破壞し去るのは鎮い人々でなく，かへつて學松の花，級りの秀きである。

## $\therefore 104-$

## XIII



TET, so far as the finances of the schools allow, everything possible is done to make the students both healthy and happy,-to furnish them with ample opportunities both for physical cxercise and for mental enjoyment. Though the course of study is severe, the hours are not long : and one of the daily five is devoted to military drill,-made more interesting to the lads by the use of real rilles and bayonets, furnished liy government. There is a fine gymnastic ground near the school, furnished with trapezes, ${ }^{1}$ parallel bars, ${ }^{2}$ vaulting horses, ${ }^{3}$ etc., and there are two masters of gymnastics attached to the Middle School alone. There are rowboats, in which the boys can take their pleasure on the beautiful lake whenever the

[^1]
## HE



つ愉快にするそめのあらゆる方法，蓮動及び焕樂

の種々の機會を典ふるためいあらけるな法は苯


い，そして每日五特間のらちの一㭙間は兵式體操

に挎げ，てある，政府から授けてある本當の銃や鉙

くにな派な蓒動場がある，ブランコ．や本行木队木


人あるくがート只㤩る，天乘さへよければいつで

weather permits. There is an excellent fen-cing-school conducted by the Governor himself, who, although so heavy a man, is reckoned one of the best fencers of his ow. 1 generation. ${ }^{1}$ The style taught is the old one, requiring the use of both hands to wield the sword ; thrusting is little attempted, it is nearly all heavy slashing. The foils are made of long splinters of bamboo tieci together so as to form something resembling elongated fasces : ${ }^{2}$ masks and wadded $^{3}$ coats protect the head and body, for the blows given are heavy. This sort of fencing requires considerable agility, and gives more active exercise than our severer Western styles. Yet another form of healthy exercise consists of long journeys on foot to famous places. Special holidays are allowed for these. The students march out of town in military order, accompanied by some of their favorite teachers, and perhaps a servant to cook for



业向ら監相して居る䴰道の道場がある，知事は目广の重い人だが知高の㭙代の最を巧妙な撃劍家 の一人と云はれて居る。数へられて居る型は古風 のをのである，劍を使ふに雨丰を用ふるのであ る，突くてとは俆らない，殆んど悉く重い亂打で ある。竹刀は竹の長い少，ラを結んで者しゅーマ のフアシーズを䍚くした形ちに似れやらにでき て居る，面とざしての上䘚はその打檕がとびいか
絔挺を要する，そして自分等の西洋の もつとはげ しい流幟よりも一曆盛んな軍動になる。しかしみ別梇幣の健䐂なる連動は落名の地へ遠足をする てとである。 このために持別の休睱ができて居 る。生徒は列をつくb，愛する教人め少生に伴は
小优をつれて酊から治かける。かくして百晆或は
名つめてある。
them. Thus they may travel for a hundred, or even a hundred and fifty miles and back; but if the journey is to be a very long one, only the strong lads are allowed to go. They walk in waraji, the true straw sandal, closely tied to the naked foot, which it leaves perfectly supple and free, without blistering ${ }^{1}$ or producing corns." They sleep at night in Buddhist temples ; and their cooking is done in the open fields, like that of soldiers in camp.

For those little inclined to such sturdy exercise there is a school library which is growing every year. There is also a monthly school magazine, cdited and published by the boys. And there is a Students' Society, at whose regular meetings debates are held upon all conceivable ${ }^{2}$ subjects of interest to students.

2. corns

百五十哩も旅をする，そして及かへる，しかしか し其旅行か渄常に長い場合にはたゞ强姓な生徒 だけが行くてとを許される。ワラジ則ち素足にチ ャンと結んである本當のワラのはきもので でか ける，ワラジは全く足を伸縮自在ならしめる，馬
寺に寝る，そして料理は野營の兵止の料理のやら に革野に坎てなされる。

かやらのはげしい運動を俆り好かないるのに
 く。生徒が絧輯し茨行する月刊の學校雜誌があ る。 又生徒會がある，その定期の會には生徒に買
 が催される。


## XIV

April 4， r 8 gr ．
 and fifth year classes write for me once a week brief English compositions upon easy themes which I select for them．As a rule ${ }^{1}$ the themes are Japanese． Considering the immense difficulty of the English language to Japanese students，the ability of some of my boys to express their thoughts in it is astonishing．Their composi－ tions have also another interest for me as revelations，not of individual character，but of national sentiment，or of aggregate ${ }^{2}$ sentiment of some sort or other．What seems to me most surprising in the compositions of the average Japanese student is that they have no personal cachet ${ }^{3}$ at all．Even the handwriting
［汭］1．as a rule $=$ as a general thing，on the whole 概して，一搫に。 2．aggregate $=$ combined 集合の。 3．cachetカシュー，

## $+1$

一八九ー，四の四日
三四五年颈の生作は具の分のすきさしい題に
問題は日本に閵字るぬのである。日本の生從に とつて英語の非营に六ツかしいてとを考へて見 れば自分の生従のらちの或者が彼等の思想を英語で表す技倆は驚くべきである。彼等の作父は個人の性格ではなく國民感情又は或種の集合的感情の表はれたるとのとして自分にとつて分別種 の典咥がある。普通の日本の生徒の作文に於て高
 く倜人的特彪をとたないてとである。二十の英作捫語，seal㨋しきしるし。
of twenty English compositions will be found to have a curious family resemblance; and striking exceptions are too few to affect the rule. ${ }^{1}$ Here is one of the best compositions on my table, by a student at the head of his class. Only a few idiomatic errors have been corrected :-

## "THE MOON."

"The Moon appears melancholy to those who are sad, and joyous to those who are happy. The Moon makes memories of home come to those who travel, and creates homesickness. So when the Emperor Godaigo, having been banished to Oki by the traitor Höjö, beheld the moonlight upon the seashore, he cried out, 'The Hoon is heartless!'
"The sight of the Moon makes an immeasurable feeling in our hoarts ${ }^{2}$ when we look up at it through the clear air of a beauteous night.



文の手蹟までも奇妙に粯類的相似を有せるてと が分る，此鰩言を動かっすことができない程に，著 しい除外例が先づない。てゝに自分の礼上に最 す よい作女の一つがある，その級ゆの一洦の坐徒の
 かの誤らを南したに過ぎない。

月
『月か悲ヌル人ニッ悲シク見エ，美福ナ人こハ愉快ニ見エル。月つ旅行スル人二故㢟ヲ思ハセテ懐郎病ヲ起サセル。故二逆臣北條ノタメ原岐ニ流 サンタ後醍酔天皇ハ海岸ニテ月光ヲ見テ「月ハッ レナシ」ト收ビ給ウタ。

我等ハ雲ナキ月ヲ見ルトキ，我等ノ心ニ名狀シ難キ感情ヲ起ス。

曫のた云ひ方ならが教にイタッシリにしてある，注意すべきを ころい間じ。
"Our hearts ought to be pure and calm like the light of the Moon.
" Poets often compare the Moon to a Japanese [metal] mirror (kagami); and indeed its shape is the same when it is full.
" The refined man amuses himself with the Moon. He seeks some house looking out upon water, to watch the Moon, and to make verses about it.
"The best places from which to see the Moon are Tsukigashi, ${ }^{1}$ and the mountain Obasute.
" The light of the Moon shines alike upon foul and pure, upon high and low. That beautiful Lamp is neither yours nor mine, but everybody's.
" When we look at the Moon we should remember that its waxing and its waning are the signs of the truth that the culmination of all things is likewise the beginning of their decline."

 キデアル。

詩人ハョク月ヲ日本ノ禽二比ベル，洅乃ノ時二小其形か坖ク同ジデアル。

風流ナ人ハ月ヲ見テ楽ム，カ，ル人ハクヲ見ル タメニ水二臨ンダ家ヲ少ガシ，ソシテ月二關スル詩歌ヲツクル。
 アル。

月光ハ美醜貴賤ヲ普ク照ラス。此美ハシキ明光 ＂自他ノモノデナク，一切坐等凡テノ人ノモノデ アル。

月ヲ見ル㭙ソノ満ま又缺クルハ凡テノモノ，而上ハ久ソノ降下ノ初マソデアルコトノ羊理ヲ デシテ居ルト思ハネバナラナイ』

らうこ出雲の學生が考へた。

Any person totally unfamiliar with Japanese educational methods might presume that the foregoing composition shows some original power of thought and imagination．But this is not the case．I found the same thoughts and comparisons in thirty other compositions upon the same subject．Indeed，the composi－ tions of any number of middle－school students upon the same subject are certain to be very much alike in idea and sentiment－though they are none the less ${ }^{1}$ charming for that．As a rule the Japanese student shows little original－ ity in the line ${ }^{2}$ of imagination．His imagina－ tion was made for him long centuries ago－ partly in China，partly in his native land． From his childhood he is trained to see and to feel Nature exactly in the manner of those wondrous artists who，with a few swift brush－ strokes，fling down upon a sheet of paper the colour－sensation ${ }^{3}$ of a chilly dawn，a fervid noon，an autumn evening．Through all his
［龍］1．nonc the less＝nevertheless それにも肳らす，そのため により少くなることははない）。 2 ．in the line of ．．．の方画く。

日本の敎育法に全く通じない人なら，何人で \＆以上の作文を見て，それに思想と想像の多少の斬新な力を示して居ると思ふであらら。しかし埥䆩 はさらでない。自分は同じ題の他の三十の作文に於て同じ思想及び比＂俞を見出した。實際中學生の同じ題の作文が如何程多數でも，必ずその思想感情に於て背だ相似て居るのである，しかしその めに面白味が少ないと云ふわけではない。概して日本の學生は想像の方面に於ては殆んど獨創力 を現はして居ない。その想像は數百年前，幾分は支删に於て，幾分は日本に於て，彼の寜に既に作 つてあるのである。幼年時代から彼は二三の早い篚で一枚の紙に寒い朝，熱い日ゆ，秋の夕の感じ を容易に描さ出すあの不思議な美術家が見れと
色彩の寜覞。
boyhood he is taught to commit to memory ${ }^{1}$ the most beautiful thoughts and comparisons to be found in his ancient native literature． Every boy has thus learned that the vision of Fuji against the blue ${ }^{2}$ resembles a white half－ opened fan，hanging inverted in the sky． Every boy knows that cherry－trees in full blossom look as if the most delicate of flushed summer clouds were caught in their branches． Every boy knows the comparison between the falling of certain leaves on snow and the cast－ ing down of texts upon a sheet of white paper with a brush．Every boy and girl knows the verses comparing the print of cat＇s－feet on snow to plum－flowers，${ }^{3}$ and that comparing the impression of bokkuri on snow to the Japanese character for the number＂two．＂ 4 These were thoughts of old，old poets ；and it would be very hard to invent prettier ones． Artistic power in composition is chiefly shown by the correct memorising and clever combina－

【註】I．to commit to memory $=$ to learn by heart，to memorize 暗訅する。 2．the blue＝the sky 天空，荅天。 3 初雪や猫の足跡

同じやらに自然を見，又感ずるやらに訓練されて居る。少年時代から彼は古文學に見出さる 最 あ美はしい思想や比喻を訣憶するよらに敉へられ て居る。どの少年も青空に立てる富士の形は逆さ にした半開の嘚に似て居ることを知つて居る。ど の少年も滿開の楒花は最も美しい紅の而の雲が枝のらちに捕へられたやらに見ゆることを知つ て居る。どの少年も゙拷の上に木ハ薬が散つたのと紙の上に篚で 文字の散らし㫪己にして あるの
狮の足跡が梅の花に似。て居ること，䙵の上の木屋 のあとが二の字に似て居ると云ふ比劣の歌句を勄つて居る。てれ等はずつと古への詩人歌人の思想である，をつと美はしい りのを發㧅することは徰だ維いであらら。作文に於ける能等は此管の古 への思想を正しく記筷し沙みに配列することで

筑の花，（開東でったの足跡き云ふが，北陸，い郗をの他ではかく
 のわきミ云小慮るある。
tion of these old thoughts．

And the students have been equally well trained to discover a moral ${ }^{1}$ in almost every－ thing，animate or inanimate．I have tried them with a hundred subjects－Japanese subjects－for composition；I have never found them to fail in discovering a moral when the theme was a native one．If I suggested ＂Fireflies，＂they at once approved the topic， and wrote for me the story of that Chinese student who，being too poor to pay for a lamp， imprisoned many fireflies in a paper lantern， and thus was able to obtain light enough to study after dark，and to become eventually a great scholar．If I said＂Frogs，＂they wrote for me the legend of Ono－no－Töfu，who was persuaded ${ }^{2}$ to become a learned celebrity ${ }^{3}$ by witnessing the tireless perseverance of a frog trying to leap up to a willow－branch．I sub join a few specimens of the moral ideas which
 2．was persuated＝was convinced，was induced．．．ミ云ふ氯になった。

## 終つて居る。

更同じやらによく學生は生物であれ绹生物で あれ殆んどルてのものに「数訓」を見师すやらに教へら訳て居る。自分は百ばからの題（口本の題） を與へて彼等を試みた。題が日本のとのであれば自分は彼等が必ず敎訓を見出すてとを知つた。！分が「䖝」と云へぱ彼等は正らにその題を選んで燈火を買へない支那の學者が提灯の5ちに多䝮 ふ蟞を入れ，夜になりて勉强するだけの光りを得て，後に大學者になることを得たと云ふ話しを川分のために書いた。自分が「蛙」と云つたとき，彼等は柳の枝に飛ぴつからとした蛙の㨬むない忍耐を目㢣して大學者になららと志を起しれ小嘢道風の物衙を自分のために跕いた。自分がかく滛ひ出しれ雄訓の少しの例を附加して置く。原火 3．a celebrity $=$ a celebrated person 荠名の人。

I thus evoked．${ }^{1}$ I have corrected some com． mon mistakes in the originals，but have suf－ fered a few singularities to stand ：－

## ＂THE BOTAN．

＂The botrn［Japanese peony］is large and beautife？．o see；but it has a disagrecable smell．This should make us remember that what is only outwardly beautiful in human society should not attract us．To be allracted by bandty＇only may lead us inlo fearful and futu＇misfortunc．The lee－t place to see the Lutun is the isla ：d of Daikonshima ${ }^{2}$ in the lake Nakaumi．There in the season of its flower－ ing all the island is red with its blossoms．＂

## ＂THE DRAGON．

＂When the Dragon tries to ride the slouds and come into heaven there happens im－ mediately a furious storm．When the Dragon dwells on the ground it is supposed to take

【訩】 1．evoked＝called oul 呼び忡した。

に於て普通のいくつかの誤らを值して置いたが少し變ってた處はそのむ」にして置いたっ

牡丹
『牡丹か大キク攵見テ奇㫶デアル，ガ，イヤナ香 リガアル。コンハ自分二人間刑命二於テ只外見」
 ヲ思ヒ起少スベキデアル。只羔ノタキニ心ヲ動力 スコトハ自分等ヲ恐ルべキ不幸ナ行命ニ彆スう シムルコトニナルコトモアル。牳丹ヲ見ルニ最モ ヨイ場所ハ川捬ニアル大根悩デアル。花ノ览り頃 ハ い 中 —面牡忖デ紬クナル！

龍
『龍が雲ニ乘ツテ天ニ行カットスル㭙隹二恐口 シイ風が起っ。能が地Lニスムトキハ石义ハソノ
the form of a stone or other object ; but when it wants to rise it calls a cloud. Its body is composed of parts of many animals. It has the eyes of a tiger and the horns of a deer and the body of a crocodile and the claws of an eagle and two trunks like the trunk of an elephant. It has a moral. We should try to be like the dragon, and find out and adopt all the good qualities of others."

At the close of this essay on the drugon is a note to the teacher, saying: "I believe not there is any Dragon. But there are many stories and curious pictures about Dragon."

## " MOSQUITOES.

"On summer nights we hear the sound of faint voices; and little things come and sting our bodies very violently. We call them ka, ---in English 'mosquitoes.' I think the sting is useful for us, because if we begin to sleep, the ka shall come and sting us, uttering a

他ノモノ，ヤウナ姿ヲシテ店ルト云フコトデプ

 ノ胴，鵫ノ瓜，ソシテ像ノ睤ノヤウナ畕が二ッフ ル。ソコニ敉訓ガアル。直分等一䰙ノやシニナシ シャ勉メテ他人ノ㙊所ヲ恶ク見テソレヲ具備せ ネバナラヌ！

龍の此文の終りに先生への手紙がついて高る。 それに「私は龍などあるものとは信じむせんc
 ちみす」と云つてある。

蚊
「宿ノ夜私其八カスカナ慗」ヒバキヲ開り，ソ
 ス。コレヲ蚊ト娐ブ，具語デハ「もすきと一ず」，私か此刺少レルコトハ有㜔ト思フ，何故ナレバ利。其ガソロンロ朝肬りヲ初メルト蜘が來テ，小少イ
small voice，－then ave shall be brinesede back to stadiy by the sting．＂

The following，by a lad of sixteen，is sub－ mitted $^{2}$ only as a characteristic expression of half－formed ideas about a less familiar subject．

## ＂EUROPEAN AND JAPANESE CUSTOMS．

＂Europeans wear very narrow clothes and they wear shoes always in the house．Japan－ es＂wear clothes which are very lenient ${ }^{3}$ and they do not shoe ${ }^{4}$ except when they walk out－ of－the－door．${ }^{5}$
＂What we think very strange is that in Lurope every wife loves her husband more than her parents．In Nippon there is no wife who more loves not her parents ${ }^{6}$ than her husband．
＂And Europeans walk out in the road with their wives，which we utterly refuse to，except

【註】1．bringedは多論 broughtならざるづからず。 2．submit ＝put under 下に活く。 3 lenient は grnte，mildの澺味にして ほちゃかつ意味きすれば少しちがへり。4．shoe 自㴞詞には用
 スルャウニサマサレル」
 ない問題について卅解の知識を示したものとし て特色があると云ふ點でてゝへ出す。

歐洲と日本との習慣
 も常二靴ヨハイテ居ル。日本入ハ甚ダユルイ着物 ョキテ，井外シアルクトキノ外ハ靬ヲハクコトハ ナイ。

私其ノ非常二不思識＝思フコトハ臨洲デッ凡
日本デハ夫ョリモ雨新ヨ多ク愛シナイ婓ハナイ。




on the festival of Hachiman.
"The Japanese woman is treated by man as a servant, while the European woman is respected as a master. I think these customs are both bad.
"We think it is very much trouble io treat European ladies ; and we do not k:ow why ladies are so much respected by Europeans."

Conversation in the cla:s - room about foreign subjects is often equally amusing and suggestive :--
" Teacher, I have been told that if a Euro pean and his fatier and his wife were all to fall into the sea together, and that he only could swim, he would try to save his wife first Would he really ?"
"Probably," I reply.
"Rut why?"
"One reason is that Europeans consider it a man's duty to help tile weaker firstespecially women and children."
"And does a European love his wife more

リノ時ノ外ハソンナ素八奎クシナイ。
日本娽人八男子ノタメニ女ゆノ如ク健ハン，臨
慣入何ンモ恶イト思フ。

私共ハ歐洲媒人ヲ遇スルコトハ热ダ而倒ナコ ト，思フロソシテ私具八何故娽人が䰚洲人ニサホ ドマデニ符敂サル，カ，ソノ理出ヲ知ラナイ！

外國の問題に關して雄場での會話も亦同じや らに面白く灭监發されることが膺々ある。

「先生，歐洲人が白分の父と泎と一覤に海に落 ちたと假定して，そして白分だけ泳げる場合には先づ自分の姿をさきに盼けよらとすると閵いて居をすが本當でせらか」

「多分さらでせ5」と日分が答へる。
「何故でせら」
「一つの理円は験洲入は，弱い萑を第一に，殊に女や子供を助けるのを男子の義街と落へて愿る からです」

「そして験洲人は！分の父间よりも！分の変け
than his father and mother ?"
"Not always-but gencrally, periaps, he does."
"Why, Teacher, accor"ing to our ideas that is very immoral."
...."Teacher, how do European women carry their babies ?"
"In their arms."
"Very tiring! And how far can a woman walk carrying a baby in her arms?"
"A strong woman can walk many miles with a child in her arms."
" But she cannot use her hands while she is carrying a baby that way, can she ?"
" Not very well."
"Then it is a very bad way to carry babies," etc.

方を俆計に愛しますか」
「いつで当さらと云ふわけだないぶ，しかし少 づ大概はさらです」

「であ，先生，私其う䒴によればそ詓は歨だ不道德です」
……「先生，臨洲人はどんな風にして赤ん坊を もつてあるさなすか」
「抱いてあるきなす」
「墖分つかれませら。そして赤坊を抱いて女は ど乐屋あるけあすか」

「强い女なら赤坊を抱いて鮽程あるけむす」
「しかしそんな風に赤洔を抱いて居ますとほが使はれませんでせ5」

「よくは使はれません」
「それではそんな風に赤ようをもつてあるくのは除程恶いやす方です 1 ．．．．．

## XV

$$
\text { May } \mathbf{1}, \mathbf{1 8 9} \text {. }
$$


favourite students often visit me of afternoons．They first send me their cards，to an－ nounce their presence．On being told to come in they leave their fontgear ${ }^{1}$ on the doorstep，enter my little study，prostrate themselves；and we all squat down together on the floor，${ }^{2}$ which is in all Japanese houseṣ like a soft mattress．The servant brings zabuton or small cushions to kneel upon，and cakes，and tea．

To sit as the Japanese do ${ }^{3}$ requires practice ； and some Europeans can never acquire the habit．To acquire it，indeed，one must be－ come accustomed to wearing Japanese costume．But once the habit of thus sitting has been formed，one finds it the most natural
［詚］1．footsear＝covering for the feet，as stockings，shoes，or bouts．憼，くづ下，その他はきもの一切。

## 十五

ース九一, 仿ر一日
！分の愛する學生は午後によく自分を訬間す る，彼等は初めに來訪を知らすために名刺を楽 す。おはいうと云はれて戸！！にハキモノをぬぎ！


白分等は床の上に一同坐る，此床は凡て日本の家（は乘いしとねのやらになって惊る。女川が坐 ぷとんと葆子と茶を㧠つて桃る。

П本人のやらに坐るには練㥜が要る，そして挋洲人のらちにはどらしても此習慣のできない人 がある。貝際此翟慣になれるれねには先づ日本弱 を着ることに慣れねばならない。しかし一度かく坐る㥜慣ができたら，てれ少あらゆる资坋のらち

 3． $\mathrm{do}=\mathrm{sit}_{\mathrm{t}}$
and casy of positions，and assumes it by preference ${ }^{1}$ for eating，reading，smoking，or chatting．It is not to be recommencled，per haps，for writing with a European pen，－as the motion in our（Occidental style of writing is from the supported wrist ；but it is the be：t posture for writing with the Japanese fude，in using which the whole arm is unsupported， and the motion ${ }^{2}$ from the elbow．After having become habituated to Japanese habits for more than a year，I must confess that I find it now somewhat irksome to use a chair．${ }^{3}$

When we have all greeted each other，and taken our places upon the kneeling－cushions，a little polite silence ensues，which I am the first to break．Some of the lacls speak a good deal of English．They understand me well when I pronounce every word slowly and distinctly，－using simple phrases，and avoiding idioms．When a word with which they are not familiar must be used，we refer to a good

【註】 1．by preference 好んで，䍝んで。 2．the motion のつぎ

 らしても この方法を好んでとる戸らになる。臨風 のペンで帮く場合には或はてれからよいと制めら れない，自分等西洋風の㫪き方は手首を据えねば ならねのである，しかし日本の篚でかくのには此咨势が一罪よい，篚を使ふのには腕は奎く支へら れないで，时の冠耖でするからである。自分は今一作以上も 日木の棏慣になれたあとで，検子を用 ふるのが大分面倒になづし乘なてとを白狀せね ばならない。

而に掺拶して坐ぶとんの上に坐つたのち，䡆ら くりゝをしく皆默つて居る，それから先づ自分か ら口を场る。學生のらちにはゆ々よく英話を話す のがある。薢單な文向を用ひて熟語などさけて一亭一们徐ろにハッキリ云へば皆によく分るっ佛等

風に坐せり。

English－Japanese dictionary，which gives each vernacular ${ }^{1}$ meaning both in the kana and in the Chinese characters．

Usually my young visitors stay a long time，and their stay is rarely tiresome．＇Their conversation and their thoughts are of the simplest and frankest．${ }^{2}$＇They do not come to learn ：they know that to ask their teacher to teach out of school would be unjust．They speak chiefly of things which they think have sume particular interest for me．Sometimes they scarcely speak at all，but appear to sink into a sort of happy reverie．What they come really for is the quiet pleasure of sympathy．${ }^{3}$ Not an intellectual sympathy，but the sympathy of pure good－will：the simple pleasure of being quite comfortable with a friend．They peep at my books and pictures ； and sometimes they bring books and pictures to show me，－delightfully queer things，－
［1］vernacular か國の。 2．frankest 最る打ちゃけだる，かく


書を參谷する，ぞれには假名と漢学の兩方でこれ ぶれ國語の意味がつけてある。
 だと思のたてとは殆んどない。彼等の話しと思想 は此上 るなく简虫で及率直である。彼等は學諺を しに東るのではない，學校以外に先生に習とひに來 ることは不公卡だと云ふことは知つて居る。彼等 は分に特に興味があると思ふてとについて重 に話しをする。どらかすると殆んど話しをしねい ことがある，しかし一種の愉快な默想に耿つて居 るやらに見える。彼等の来る军の理白は间情の静 かな喜びを得んがためである。㗉力上の同情でな く，只圣く好意を表す同恃である，友人と舍く丘樂にして居られる時の椧快である。彼等は白分つ㳳物や緰をのぶく，㭙々自分に見せるなめに青：多 ※゙緰（よほど面臼い變つたもの），自分には買へ亦


family heirloo:ns ${ }^{1}$ which I regret much that I cannot buy. 'They also like to look at my sarden, and enjoy all that is in it even more than I. Often they bring me gifts of flowers. Never by any possible chance are they troublesome, impolite, curious, ${ }^{2}$ or even talkative. Courtesy in its utmost possible exquisite-ness;-an exquisiteness of which even the French have no conception--seems natural to the Izumo boy as the colour of his hair or the tint of his skin. Nor is he less kind than courteous. ${ }^{4}$ To contrive pleasurable surprises for me is one of the particular delights of my boys; and they either bring or cause to be brousht to the house all sorts of strange things.

Of all the strange or beautiful things which I am thus privileged to examine, none gives me so much pleasure as a certain wonderful liakemono of Amida Nyorai. It is rather a large picture, and has been borrowed from a



いのが甚だ殘念なゃらな祖先傳來の家實などを持つて來る。彼等は父自分の庭園を見ることを皎 んで自分よ あとはるかによくその庭にある もの が分ら，爻賞玩する。よく花をもつて杂てくれる。 どんな事があつとど，ウル少イてと，失禮なとと，物珍らしくせんさく好きであつれら，出しやべち であつならすることは决してない。此上もなく丁恙に虽幟正しいのは（フランス人で守考へられね程の度合で），毛䰅の色や皮原つ色と阔じく，出雲 の少年に固有なのと見える。禮儀正しいと同じく又親切である。自分を不意に喜ばせよらと工夫す るのが，白分の少作の特に喜ぶてとの一つであ る，そてで䅜々變つたものを自分のらちに持つて くるか，或は持つて來て顕ふやらに取計ふ。 かくして円分が見るととの特權を得けて奇妙な もの，袁麗な』のゝらちで阿葻陀则來のある不思涐な排物程古分を落なしてものはない。それは火分大さな排物で，分分に見せるために或る㒇僻か
 しいご闰じく久䅐切である。
priest that I may see it．The Buddha stands in the attitude of exhortation，${ }^{1}$ with one hand uplifted．Behind his head a huge moon makes an aureole；${ }^{2}$ and across the face of that moon stream winding lines of thinnest cloud．3 Be－ neath his feet，like a rolling of smoke，curl heavier and darker clouds．Merely as a work of colour and design，the thing is a marvel． But the real wonder of it is not in colour or design at all．Minute examination reveals the astonishing fact that every shadow and clouding is formed by a fairy ${ }^{4}$ text of Chinese characters so minute that only a keen eye can discern them ；and this text is the entire text of two famed sutras，－the Kwammuryo－ju－kyo and the Amida－kyō，－＂text no larger than the limbs of fleas．＂And all the strong dark lines of the figure，such as the seams of the Buddha＇s robe，are formed by the characters of the holy invocation of the Shin－shū sect， repeated the usands of times：＂Namu Amida
［誹］1．exhortation 認き错めるここ，卯ち誢法。2．aureole 後光。3•極めてうすい雲のうねりくそつた線（winding lines）が流

ら借りれのである。佛は片手をあげて何か䛘雄の龍度で立つて居給ふ。御頭の後万に大きな円形の後光がある，その月の面を横切つて䄚めてらすく たな引ける線が流れ出て居る。御足の下には烟つ らづあきのやらに重い黑い雲からづ参いて居る。色彩と考案の作品としてのみ見てもそれは驚く べさものである。しかしその眞の不思議は色彩や考案に价するのではない。詳しく檢べると凡ての影，雲は只䟻い眼で初めて認ぎるこどができる程小さい漢字の珍らしい經文から出來て居ると云 ふ驚くべき事嘪が分る。そして此經女は二つの名高い經，觀無量亭經と阿雨陀綝，の全交で「蚤の手足よりも大さくはない文字」になつて居る。そし て微佛のころもの綘目の如き强い黑線と見わる




Butsu!" Infinite patience, tireless silent labour of loving faith, in some dim temple, long ago.

Another day one of my boys persuades his father to let him bring to my house a wonderful statue of Köshi (Confucius), made, I an told, in China, toward the close of the eriod of the Ming dynasty. I am also assured it is the first time the statue has ever been rc moved from the family residence to be shown to anyone. Previously, whoever desired to pay it reverence had to visit the house. It is truly a beautiful bronze. The figure of a smiling, bearded old man, with fingers uplifted and lips apart as if discoursing. He wears quaint Chinese shoes, and his flowing robes are adorned with the figure of the mystic phomix. ${ }^{1}$ The microscopic finish of detail ${ }^{2}$ seems indeed to reveal the wonlerful cunning ${ }^{3}$




## － 143 －

何處かのらす湇き御堂で長い忍耐，愛すべき信仰 の俊なない 紌显の勉强を思はせる。

无つぎに自分の學生の一人がその父を詮いて孔子うの驚くべき候を住分のら方にもたらしあな，比像は明朝の末に支那で ざきたものと云は礼て占る。人に見せるのに家から外へ持ち出されたの はてれが初めてであると聞いた。以前には誰で此晛像に禮拜しょらとする \＆のは，その家を訜は ねばならなかつた。それは奎く美はしい青銅製せ ある。口を開いて手をあげて何か誵いて居るやら な微笑をもらせるアゴヒゲのある老人の形ちで ある。占風な支那碀をはいて，流るゝやらな若物
 らない微細な點まで完至に胃來て㢄るのは圣く支非人の手の驚くべさ芣みを装して居るやらで




of a Chinese hand：each tooth，each hair， looks as though it had been made the subject of a special study．

Another student conducts me to the home－ （ f one of his relatives，that I may see a cat made of wood，said to have been chiselled by th：famed Hidari Jingoro，－a cat crouching and watching，and so lifelike that real cats ＂have been known to put up their backs and spit ${ }^{1}$ at it．＂
［法】I．spit つばな昍く，フーシざ云ふこきなり。

ある，一坄の菊，一本の毛䯷も荷くもしないで，


灭一人の學生は自分を親領の家につれてゆき，名商に灰䘮五却》刻んたと云ひ傳へられる木彫 う溿を見せる，Sづくなつて，じつと目を谁えた狽である，生され猫から「てれを見て背をたてゝ， つばを吐さかけると云はれて扇る」琵具にせなつ て宫る。

## XVI



EVERTHELESS I have a pri－ vate conviction that some old artists even now living in Matsue could make a still more wonderful cat．Among these is the venerable ${ }^{1}$ Arakawa Junosuke，${ }^{2}$ who wrought＂many rare things for the Daimyō of Izumo in the Tempo era，and whose ac－ quaintance I have been enabled to make through my school－friends．One evening he brings to my house something very odd to show me，concealed in his sleeve．It is a doll ： just a small carven and painted head without a body，－the body being represented by a tiny robe only，attached to the neck．Yet as Arakawa Junosuke manipulates ${ }^{4}$ it，it seems to become alive．The back of its head is like the back of a very old man＇s head；but its
雲の有名な方肠刻家。3．wrought＝worked つくつなた。

## ＋器

しかし自分は今日松江に住んで居る幾人かの
老）術宗で見に不思談な䍜を作るものがあらら
と队心参じて扂る。そのらちに老いて隽敬すべき


名に種々の噖らしい8のを作つれ人で，自分は學柲》同攸によつて此人と㚆際するてとを得たの である。或晚徙は目分に見せるれめに頗る不思議 なものを納にかくして具分のとてろへ ねつて柬 た，それは人形である，駗到して彩色を施した䒬 だけで胴はない，䏤は皆についた小さな着物で化 らにしてある○しかも荒川が手を使」て此人形を動かすと生さて出るやらである。苦の後ろは老人 4．manipulate＝handle 手で扱ふ。
face is the face of an amusal child，and there is scarcely any forehead nor any evidence of a thinking disposition．${ }^{1}$ And whatever way the head is turned，it looks so funny that one cannot help laughing ${ }^{2}$ at it．It represents a kirakubo，－what we might call in English＂a jolly old boy，＂－one who is naturally too hearty and too innocent to feel trouble of any sort．It is not an original，but a model of a very famous original，－whose history is re－ corded in a faded scroll which Arakawa takes out of his other sleeve，and which a friend translates for me．This little history throws a curious light upon the simple－hearted ways of Japanese life and thought in other cen－ turies：－
＂Two hundred and sixty years ago this doll was made by a famous maker of No－masks in the city of Kyōto，for the Emperor Go－midzu－ no O．${ }^{3}$ The Emperor used to have it placed beside his pillow each night before he slept，

訨】 1．evidence of a thinking dispostion 考へる性質傾問の表は

の䫑の後ろのやらである，が，嗄は嬉しさらな子供の顔である，額は㱠んどない，考へ迈むやらな風はどこにあない。どちらを向いても これを見る人は笑はずには㕆られね程あかっしい䫚をして居 る。てれは何にも心陀などのない生れつき愉快な
 とでも云らのであら50 てれは原作ではないが行名な原物を模したものである，その原作の歷史は荒川から 今一方の 九もとから取り出す色のさめた恶物に書いてある，そして友人はそれを自分に嶵 してくれる。 此小歷史は显しの日本人の桼らしゃ考の質䅪な風を面白く示して居る。

「此人形は二百六十年前，後水尾天皇の ために京都の名高い能面の作者によつて作られた。天皇 は御䤤の前，每俊枕の偐にいつも てれを置いて，
 きない，l．elp＝avoid，c．un 入は canmot ざ作ふききこの怠味になた

and was very fond of it．And he composed the following poem concerning it：－

Yo no naka wo Kiraku ni kurase Nimi goto mo Omocba omon Omozurneba koso．${ }^{1}$
＂On the death of the Emperor this cloll became the property of Prince Konoyc，in whose family it is said to be still preserved．
＂About one hundred and seven years ago， the then ${ }^{2}$ Ex－Empress，whose posthumous ${ }^{3}$ name is Sei－Kwa－Mon－Yin，borrowed the doll from Prince Konoye，and ordered a copy of it to be made．This copy she kept always be－ side her，and was very fond of it．
＂After the death of the good Empress this doll was given to a lady of the court，whose family name is not recorded．Afterwards this lady，for reasons which are not known， cut off her hair and became a Buddhist nun，－ taking the name of Shingyo－in．
＂And one who knew the Nun Shingyo in，

【訧】1．蓃告の意譯，Whever in this world thinks much，must have car ，and that in tio think about things is to pacs one＇s life in

楽たて就を愛で緰ふた○そしてそれにつきてつぎ の歌をぁつくらになつた。

世の中な 氣樂にくらせ，
何事る思へば思ふ，思ばるばこそ。
天皇媵去の後，此人形は近衛公の引のとなの て，今もなほ同家に保存してあるさらである。百比年程前に當時の皇太后（出くら名は盛化門院）は近衛公から此人形を售b，その篤しを作らせ
此皇太后の㗅御の後此人形は或女官に與へら れれが，その姓は書いてない。その後此と官は如何なる理内かによりて䜿を断ち尼となら信行院 と云ふ名をとつた。

此信行院を知れる近藤充博院法轺と云ふ人添



- a man whose name was Kondo ju-haku-inHokyo, ${ }^{1}$ - had the honour of rec iving the doll as a gift.
"Now I, who write this document, at one time fell sick ; and my sickness was caused by despondency. And my friend Kondo-ju-haku$\mathrm{i}^{\text {n-Hokyo}, ~ c o m i n g ~ t o ~ s e e ~ m e, ~ s a i d: ~ ' I ~ h a v e ~}$ in my house something which will make you well.' And he went home and, presently returning, brought to me this doll, and lent it to me,-putting it by my pillow that I might see it and laugh at it.
"Afterward, I myself, having called upon the Nun Shingyo-in, whom I now also have the honour to know, wrote down the history of the doll, and made a poem thereupon."
(Dated about ninety years ago: no signature. $)^{2}$



## くも此人形を䨘つて。

さて此記过をかく自分は一度病氯にかゝつた，「分の病氯は氯㬣から起つな○友人近藤充溥䟚沚橋自分を訪ふと「あなたの病哌を除す ものを持つ て居る」と云つて，らちに䟩つた。そして直ちに部つて此人形を円分にもならして自分に分した。自分がそれを見て笑ふために向の梑もとに れを置いて。

その後自分を信行院尼を幸に知つて居たのだ，此人を訪ねてのち此人须の歷央を記し，それにつ いて一首の歌をよんだ』
（兄十作墔就の日附，記名なし）


## － 154 －

## XVII

June $\mathrm{I}, \mathrm{r} 8 \mathrm{gr}$ ．
 find among the students a healthy tone of scepticism in regard to ${ }^{1}$ certain forms of popular belief．Scientific education is rapidly destroying credulity in old superstitions yet current among the unlettered，${ }^{2}$ and especially among the pea－ santry，${ }^{3}$－as，for instance，faith in mamori and ofuda．The outward forms of Buddhism－its images，its relics，${ }^{4}$ its commoner practices－ affect the average student very little．He is not，as a foreigner may be，interested in iconography，${ }^{5}$ or religious folk－lore，${ }^{6}$ or the comparative study of religions ；and in nine cases out of ten he is rather ashamed of the signs and tokens of popular faith all around

【仹】 1．in regard to，in regard of，with regard to に關して。 2．the unlettered＝the ignorant 鵃季な人々。ある形容詞に定冠詞 なりけるさ複數の費通名詞の意味になる，the rich，the poor の如

## 十七

ある秒頪の正雷の信仰については學生管は佫全な懐疑をあつて居るてとが分る○無學な階級㱛 に農民の間に显しからあつて今も行はれて居る迷信，たとへば出守り出出札を信ずるやらな桀は科學的敖奇によりて急速になくならつゝある。佛
般の學生に何等の煘動を與へない。學生は外人の戸らに，偶像や宗欷上の傳說や比儓宗敎には唭味 をもれなん，十中八九は周閲にある世間の信仰を


L。 3．peasantry 農夫途，gentry，mbility なご同じ集合名調。


万學间。
him．But the deeper religious sense，which underlies ${ }^{1}$ all symbolism，${ }^{2}$ remains with him ； and the Monistic Idea in Buddhism is being strengthened and expanded，rather than weakened，by the new education．What is true of the effect of the public schools upon the lower Buddhism is equally true of its effect upon the lower Shinto．Shintō ${ }^{4}$ the students all sincerely are，or very nearly all； yet not as fervent worshippers of certain Kami，buit as rigid observers of what the higher Shintō signifies，－loyalty，filial piety， obedience to parents，teachers，and superiors， and respect to ancestors．For Shintō means more than faith．

When，for the first time，I stood before the shrine of the Great Deity of Kitzuki，as the first Occidental to whom that privilege had been accorded，not without ${ }^{5}$ a sense of awe there came to me the thought：＂This is the

【渄】 1．underlies＝lics under。 2．symbolism 記號，集德。
 り推論するものにして，唯心論，唯隹論なごは一元論さ種類なり）

居る○しかし凡ての形式 根本にある深い宗雄心 は彼に存して居る，佛敎にある一元的 想は新敎青のために溥弱にならないで，かへつて發逯生長 するやらになりて居る○下等の佛敎に及ぼす學校 の影響は同じく及下等の神道に あ及ん，で居る○學生の全部，或は殆んど全部は皆興面目な衶道に屬 して居る，しかしある一神の熱心な罢手ではな く，むしろ高等神道が㧼して居るもの，即ち忠，
敬を县面目に守るのである。却ち刘道は信仰以上 を意味する。

自分が初めて，その特權を許されれ最初の西洋人として，柞築の大新：の前に立つな時罧高な念と其にかくの如き思がい分に浮にな゙。「てれは一人
萖，are のつぎにくる。5．not witl．out は即ち wilh ご形ちは間 じ。

Shrine of the Father of a Race；this is the symbolic centre of a nation＇s reverence for its past．＂And I，too，paid reverence to the memory of the progenitor ${ }^{1}$ of this people．

As I then felt，so feels the intelligent student of the Meiji era whom education has lifted above the common plane of popular creeds．${ }^{2}$ And Shintō also means for him－ whether he reasons upon the question or not －all the ethics of the family，and all that spirit of loyalty which has become so innate that，at the call of duty，life itself ceases to have value save ${ }^{3}$ as an instrument for duty＇s accomplishment．As yet，this Orient little needs to reason about the origin of its loftier ethics．Imagine the musical sense in our own race so developed that a child could play a complicated instrument ${ }^{4}$ so soon as the little fingers gained sufficient force and flexibility to strike the notes．By some such comparis nn only can one obtain a just idea of what in－
［註】 1．prugcuitor＝forefatlier 正系の祝先，祖宗。2．教青が一般信條の普羊程良（平面）以上に引き上げた……。

種の祖先の社である，てれは過去に對するその國民の詯敬の代表的中心である」。 かく く自分 子 又此人民の祖先の記念に徱敬を表した。

自分が當時感じたと同じく，雄育をらけて一般信仰の標準以上に上つ た明治時代の聰朋な學生 を及，咸ずるのである○そして岍道は又（かれが其理由を間ふと否とに關せず）家族間の凡ての道德を代表し，又生命と雖も，義務っためには，そ の義務致果す一㐤具としての外何の價値もなく なる程，ぬくべからざるやらに固有となりて居る忠義の精神を代表して居る。未だ此東洋はその高售なる方の道德つ源を理属に訴へて解釋する必恶はない。西洋種族に於て小兒が踺板を打つだけ の力と带力が小さい指先！こ出來れば，古速複雜珎樂器を彈ずるてとの出來る程音樂的知覺の發逵 して居るてとを想像せよ。生得の宗敎や本能的う義弱う，出霊に於て如何なる意味を行せるかは，

3．save＝except ．．．．．．な除いて。 4．complicaled instrument 䙉いい な万樂器。
herent religion and instinctive duty signify in Izumo．

Of the rude and aggressive form of scepti－ cisml so commen in the Occident，which is the natural reaction after sudden emancipation ${ }^{2}$ from superstitious belief，I find no trace among my students．But such sentiment may be found elsewhere，－especially in Tōkyō，－－ among the university students，one of whom， upon hearing the tones of a magnificent temple bell，exclaimed to a friend of mine： ＂Is it not a shame that in this minetcenth century we must still hear such a sound？＂

For the benefit of curious travellers，how－ ever，I may here take occasion to observe that to talk Buddhism to Japanese gentlemen of the new school is in just as bad taste ${ }^{3}$ as to talk Christianity at home ${ }^{4}$ to men of that class whom knowledge has placed above creeds and forms．${ }^{5}$ There are，of course，Japanese scholars willing to aid researches of foreign
 deliverance 解放，自山になるここ。 3 ．is in ball taste 感心しな

かゝる比剈によのて初めて分るであら5。西洋に於て，迷信的信仰から恚にさめた自然の反動として起つれ最も普通の突飛な破境的な方 の懐疑說は，白分の學生の5 らに痕跡も認むるて とはできない。しかし，からる感情は外では（殊 に東京では）大學生の間などに見出されよら，そ
分の友人に叫んだ。「十九世紀に於て未だてんな鐘などを さかねばならねと云ふのは巩ではない か」

しかし，物ずきな旅行者のために此機會を利川 して云ふて置く，新しい㸚奔をらけた日木の絒士 に佛软のてとを榄くのは，箄識のために信條や儀式を超越して居る人々に本域で其硰数を榥くと
 い，たしなおがない。4．at home 木國で，即ち英國で。 $5 \cdot 15^{8}$ とージ詰2．參炤。
scholars in religion or in folklore; ${ }^{1}$ but these specialists do not undertake to gratify idle curiosity of the "globc-trotting," description. ${ }^{2}$ I may also say that the forefiger lesirous to learn the religious ideas or superstitions of the common people must obtain them from the people themselves, - not from the educated classes. $\stackrel{\square}{\square}$




$$
-163-
$$

究をする外人を喜んで助けてくれる日本の學者 はある，しかし此等の專門家で क「世界見物」的種類のッマラ又好奇心を滿足させるやらな出は ない。 又云らて置く，一般人民の宗敎的思想や迷信を學ばらと聇ひ外人は敎育ある人々からでな く，必ず人目自身から學ばねばならない。

## XVIII



MONC all my fa:ourite students -two or three from each class--I cannot decide whom I like the best. Each has a particular merit of his own. But I think the names and faces of those of whom I am about to speak will longest remain vivid in my remembrance,-Ishihara, ${ }^{1}$ OtaniMasanobu, ${ }^{2}$ Adzukizawa, ${ }^{3}$ Yokogi, ${ }^{4}$ Shida. ${ }^{5}$

Ishihara is a samurai, a very influential lad in his class because of his uncommon force of character. Compared with others, he has a somewhat brusque, ${ }^{\text {b }}$ independent manner, pleasing, however, by its honest manliness. He says everything he thinks, and precisely in the tone that he thinks it, even to the degree ${ }^{\top}$ of being a little cmbarrassing some-




## 十八

## 各級にこ三人づゝある自分の好きな楽生のS

ちで，一粪誰が好きとは云へない。 銘かそれだ
れの特長がある○しかしこれなら㳻からとする人隹，石原，火浴正信，小豆澤，横水，志四》姓名や容貌は最を長く自分の記悢にハッキリ殘る であららと思う。

石原は士族で人物が非常にシッカリして居る ので級けに背だ勢力がある。外の人々と比べると いくらが湅恶な猡立な風があるが正吉な男らし い辱があるので人好さがする。们でも思ふてとは皆え゙こと价舞ふ，そして思ふ淔らの洲子で云ふの で纱々相手を逨惑させる香であるったとへば先生
 7．even to the degree of ．．．．．．の程度にまてし。
times．He docs not hesitate，for example，to find fault with ${ }^{1}$ a teacher＇s method of explana－ tion，and to insist upon a more lucid one．He has criticised ${ }^{2}$ me more than once ；but I never found that he was wrong．We like each other very much．He often brings me flowers．

One day that he had brought two beautiful sprays of plum－blossoms，he said to me ：－
＂I saw you bow before our Emperor＇s picture at the ceremony on the birthday of His Majesty．You are not like a former English teacher we had．＂
＂How ？＂
＂He said we were savages．＂
＂Why ？＂
＂He said there is nothing respectable except God，－his God，－and that only vulgar and ignorant people respect anything clse．＂
＂Where did he come from？＂3
＂He was a Christian clergyman，and said he was an English subject．＂

【許】 I．to find fault with 批難する，小言を云ふ，欠點た指接す

の說叮の訨方が悪いから，もつと分るやらに云つ て下さいなどゝ平氯で至ぶ目分も時々攻擊され たが，石原が惡いと思つたてとはなかつた。 日分等は互とに好きであるこ佊なよく1分に花を持つ て來てくれる。

ある口，椎花の小投を二つ接りて秉てくれた時，自分に云つた。

「光生は天長節の式に卸眞影に敬禮をなさいむ したのを見むした。光生は少の少生とちがひむ す」

「どらして」
「先の先生は私其を野蠻人だと云ひむした」
「何故」

 の人國に過ぎないと唖しました」

「どての國の人です」


る。2．criticis：批評する，挑難ける。3．何遽の人てす。
＂But if he was an English subject，he was bound ${ }^{1}$ to respect Her Majesty the Queen．He could not even enter the office of a British consul without removing his hat．＂
＂I don＇t know what he did in the country he came from．But that was what he said． Now we think we should love and honour our Emperor．We think it is a duty．We think it is a joy．We think it is happiness to be able to give our lives for our Emperor．${ }^{2}$ But he said we were only savages－ignorant savages．What do you think of that？＂
＂I think，my dear Jad，that he himself was a savage，－a vulgar，ignorant，savage bigot．${ }^{3}$ I think it is your highest social duty to honour your Emperor，to obey his laws，and to be ready to give your blood whenever he may require it of you for the sake of Japan．I think it is your duty to respect the gods of your
「分分は凡ての級に what is your dearest wish？を云ふ間な思した が丁度二淛は陛下のために死々こさご署いた，あこの大部分はネ


「しかし英國臣民なら 女王陛下を觎敬しなけね
 なけねばならない」
 ど \＆仰つた出は私の今中した通らでした。とてる で私其は陛下を隻敬しなければならないと思ひ むす。それそ本分と思ひなす。陛下のために身所 を㥭げることのでさるのを光筞と思ひむす。しか
 しました○先生如何御考ですか」

「忝，私は其人目乐てそ野驚人，野㘶な無學な分らすやの野戀人だと思ふ。陛下を伃敂し，陛下 の法徘に逆し，日本のために陛下が召し緰ふ洔い つでも身命をなげ5つ覺悟を有するのは活等の最高の義䂆たと思ふ。たとへ莎はらが外の人々の信ずることを悉く信じられなくとも，和先の神々
 になほなして届る限りは11木の来来は安全でする」この意味を附加して居る。3．bigot 號迷の徒。
fathers，the religion of your country，－even if you yourself cannot believe all that others believe．And I think，also，that it is your duty，for your Emperor＇s sake and for your country＇s sake，to resent any such wicked and vulgar language as that you have told me of， no matter by whom uttered．＂${ }^{1}$

Masanobu visits me seldom and always comes alone．A slender，handsome lad，with rather feminine features，reserved and per－ fectly self－possessed in manner，refined．He is somerwhat serious，does not often smile； and I never heard him laugh．He has risen to the head of his class，and appears to remain there without any extraordinary effort．Much of his leisure time he devotes to botany－ collecting and classifying plants．He is a musician，like all the male members of his family．He plays a variety of instruments ${ }^{2}$ never seen or heard of in the West，including flutes of marble，flutes of ivory，flutes of bam－

【䚼】 1．no matler by whom uttered $=$ no matter by whom it was

や國家の宗敎を㘳敬するのが君等の義務だと思
ふ。それから誰が云つたにしても，庣から今聞に たやらな野卑な悪口に對して慣佰するのは，國家 のため又陛下のため聿涵のつとめたと思ふ』

正信は淢多に來ないが來る洔恃いつでも獨り で來る。細つそらした，女性的な䫚肜ちの美少作 で，控え目な，全く落着いた樣子で，上品である。大分蒖面目な方で笑と䫚も䋡らしない。聲をあげ て笑ふのを自分は聞いたことはない。級の一罩に なつて，䋡りとどく努力もしないでそこに居るや らである○植物を㴍棐したら分類したらしてとは の大部分を植物檪に弪げて居る。彼の家族の男子 は肯さらだが彼も需樂家である。西洋では見られ も闒かれでしない憡かの樂器を奏する，そのらち
 uttered．2．a variety of instruments 種かり䊾器。
boo of wonderful shapes and tones, and that shrill Chinese instrument called shō,-a sort of mouth-organ consisting of seventeen tubes of different lengths fixed in a silver frame. He first explained to me the uses in temple rausic of the taiko and shooko, which are drums; of the flutes called fei ${ }^{1}$ or teki; of the flageolet termed hichiriki ; and of the kakko, which is a ittle drum shaped like a spool with very narrow waist. On great Buddhist festivals, Masanobu and his father and his brothers are the musicians in the temple services, and they play the strange music called $\overline{\mathrm{U}} \mathrm{j} \overline{0}$ and Batto, ${ }^{2}$ -music which at first no Western ear can feel pleasure in, but which, when often heard, becomes comprehensible, and is found to possess a weird charm of its own. When Masanobu comes to the house, it is usually in order to invite me to attend some Burldhist or Shintō festival (matsuri) which he knows will interest me.


な形と咅色の竹の箖をある，それから篗と云ふ䠖 い支那の樂器もある，銀の枠に入れた種々ちかり た臣ざの管が十七もある一稙の吹！䊾器である。
細長い鎸のやらな 恰好の，小さい鼓の䍩鼓と云 ふものを寺院の音樂で 使用することを自分に說町した。大きな佛式の御祭りの㭙正信と正信の父及び弟等は寺院の樂人となつて皇㛾と拔頭と云 ふ變つた音樂を奏する。てんな㬎樂は西洋人の耳 には初めのらちは，何の趣味もないが聞くに隨つ て分つて來る，そして一䅜特別の不思議な興味の


異味のあらさらな 佛敎か部道の御祭りに參列す るよらに招きに來るのである。

に雅維の慗名なり，

Adzukizawa bears so little resemblance to Masanobu that one might suppose the two belonged to totally different races. Adzukizawa is large, raw-boned, heavy-looking, with a face singularly like that of a North American Indian. ${ }^{1}$. His people are not rich; he can afford few pleasures which cost money, except one,-buying books. Even to be able to do this he works in his leisure hours to earn money. He is a perfect bookworm, a naturalborn researcher, a collector of curious documents, a haunter of all the queer second-hand stores in Teramachi and other streets where old manuscripts ${ }^{2}$ or prints ${ }^{3}$ are on sale as waste paper. He is an omnivoro: ${ }^{4}$ reader, and a perpetual Lorrower of volumes, which he always returns in perfect condition after having copied what he deemed of most value to him. But his sfecial de'i, htt is philosophy and the history of philosophers in all countries. He has read various epitomes of the history


小豆溜と正信は全然別人種だと人が想像する程此二人は似たとてろが殆んどない。小豆潠は大き い骨つぼい，一見想なやらな思である，顏は奇妙 に北アメリカの印度人に似て居る○家は富んで居 ない，只一つ書物を買ふてとを除いては金のから る娱樂をすることは㱠どできない。その書物を買 ふためにも，彼は金を得るためにひなな㭙に働く のである○後は本當の紙蟲である，生れつきの詮索家である，古文彗の探集家である，古い篤本や綸本が汉古同樣に䨘られる寺町やその他の古色荅然たる古道具屋古木屋を一軯一軒徘珮して居 る○䎵は濫謮家である，絕え出装物を借りる，そ して最を槚估があると思ふとてるを寫してのち少しも貶挰しないでチャント返してくる。しかし
者の曆更である。西洋折楽史要略と云ふやらな ね





of philosophy in the Occident，and everything of modern philosophy which has been translat－ ed into Japanese，－－inc＇uding Spencer＇s＂First Principles．＂I have been able to introduce him to Lewes ${ }^{1}$ and John Fiske，${ }^{3}$－both of which he appreciates，－although the strain of studying philosophy in English is no small one．Hap－ pily he is so strong that no amount of study is likely to injure his health，and his nerves are tough as wire．He is quite an ascetic ${ }^{3}$ withal．${ }^{4}$ As it is the Japanese custom to set cakes and tea before visitors，I always have both in readiness，and an especially fine quality of kwashi，made at Kitzuki，of which the students are very fond．Adzukizawa alone refusés to taste cakes or confectionery ${ }^{5}$ of any kind，saying：＂As I am the youngest brother，I must begin to earn my own living soon．I shall have to endure much hardship．

傳」等著作多し。 2．John Fiske（1842－1901）アメリカの，ハ，著作多し，非化諭教基きしたる普迅しあり「The Idea of Godd」「The

のは色々讀んた，それから近世哲學に關するなの。 で，日本語に罩してあるわのは，スペンサーの原理も加へて，㫮讀んだ○问分はリユイスとギョン， フイスクを紹介してやつた，英語で哲學を勉强す るのは一通らの骨折でなかつたが兩庁とも充分 に分つた。幸にして彼は非常に强侹であるからど んなに勉强して な身體が惡くなる心配はない。神經は針金のやらに强靬である。しかも彼は圣く制悆家である○客の前に茶と菒子を出すのが日本の臿慣であるので自分はいつでもその茶と藮子，殊 に葏子は杵築で出褁る特に，上管なので，學生が皆好きであるのをいつ も用意して居 50 小豆濯だけ はどんな種類の菒子も喰べよ 5 ともしない，そし て云ふ「私は未兒ですから，两に獨立の生活をし なければなり出せん。私は大に倕難をしなければ ならないでせら。それですから今から菒子が好き
 ＝besidcs，at the same time 其上に，同時に。 5．confectioncry H
 ふ。

And if I allow myself to like dainties now, I shall only suffer more later on." Adzukizawa has scen much of human life and character. He is naturally observant; and he has managed in some extraordinary way to learn the history of everybody in Matsue. He has brought me old tattered prints to prove that the opinions now hell by our director ${ }^{2}$ are diametrically opposed to the opinions he advccated fourteen years ago in a public address. I asked the director about it. He laughed and said, "Of course that is Adzukizawa! But he is right: I was very young then." And I wonder if Adzukizawa was ever young.

Yokogi, Adzukizawa's dearest friend, is a very rare visitor; for he is always studying at home. He is always first in his class,-the third year class,-while Adzukizawa is fourth. ${ }^{3}$ Adzukizawa's account of the beginning of their acqu intance is this: "I watched him when


になつて局たちかへつて後に閉らなせら」小豆䁁
 である，そして不思議なう法で抾江にある凡，との人の歷共を知つて居る。彼は青い破れた錦々を持 つて來て機辰が十四年椾公開混說で主㖘しれ意兄と含1月の皎長の羔見とが肯然正反對であるこ とを證川した。そのことについて椶長に誖ねると
豆澤の方が正しいのです，私㤝营㭙㥛めて若かつ たのです」と云つた。そして目分は小亚淎がいつ
 20




 の一溇，小豆㵋は四菏なり。
he came and saw that he spoke every little, walked very quickly, and looked straight into everybody's eyes. So I knew he had a particular character. I like to know people with a particular character." Adzukizawa was perfectly right: under a very gentle exterior, Yokogi has an extremely strong character. He is the son of a carpenter ; and his parents could not afford to send him to the Middle School. But he had shown such exceptional qualities while in the Elementary School that a wealthy man became interested in him, and offered to pay for his education. ${ }^{1}$ He is now the pride of the school. He has a remarkably placid face, with peculiarly long eyes, and a delicious smile. In class he is always asking intelligent questions - questions so original that I am sometimes extremely puzzled how to answer them ; and he never ceases to ask until the explanation is quite satisfactory to himself. He never cares about the opinion


る「私は横木から承そ時じつと見て居ました，そし て餘 シャペラないで，早足で歩いて，人の目の戱を辰直に見るのを見ました。そてで私は此男の特色のあることを知りました。私は特色ある人間 と㚆るのか好さです」小豆澤の云えてとは全く本當である，横木は至極温和な外貌の下に非常に强 い性格を持つて居る。彼は大工の子である，そし て兩親はその子をゆ學校江出すてとはできなか つそ。しかし小學校で拔群の成績を示しれのであ る富行な人が感心して學費を出さらと云ひ蓡し た。彼は今學校の花である。彼は殊汇長い目の著 しく办和な䫚と惼快さらな微笑をして居る。教場 ではいつでる钽い質問をする，其質閭が除り奇拨なので何と答へてよいか自分は時々非常に困 ることがある，そして其誢业が䀠に落ちないら ちは次して質開を止めない。自分が五法しいと思つ


## － 182 －

of his comrades if he thinks he is right．On one occasion when the whole class refused to attend the lectures of a new teacher of physics， Yokogri alone refused to act with them，－ arguing that although the teacher was not all that could be desired，there was no immediate pussibility of his remmeval，and no just reason for making unhappy a man who，though un－ skilled，was sincerely doing his best．Adzuki－ zawa finally stood by him．${ }^{2}$ These two alone attended the lectures until the remainder of the students，two weeks later，found that Yokogi＇s views were rational．On another occasion when some vulgar proselytis $\mathrm{m}^{3}$ was attempted by a Christian missionary，Yokogi went boldly to the proselytiser＇s house，argued with him on the morality ${ }^{4}$ of his effort，and reduced him to silence．Some of his comrades praised his cleverness in the argument．＂I am not clever，＂he made answer：＂it does not require cleverness to argue against what

【进】 1．making a man unhappy ．．．．．．ご何じ，unhapy は com－ plement なり。 2．stood by him＝sided with hin，aided him．彼の


生は理䇱通らの少生でなくともすぐ止めて临へさ らにはない，刃どになに無縉験でも宾而口に全力 をつくして届る少生に不快な念を把かす正㖹の理川かなないと論じれのでありた。小豆檌は最後に
終に殘らの䑁生を二過間の後には横木の意見の正しいてとを党とるに到つそ。 又ある時其督旡の宣敉師が业しい手段を弄して人に改宗を施さら としれ時横木は大朘にその宣数師の宅に赴いと彼の仕業の不德罭なとことについて彼と論じ逐
 の識論の㺰みなととを賞めるものがありで。䎵は答へて「媛は巧みなと


 たのくらちる。
is morally wrong ；it requires only the know－ ledge that one is morally right．＂At least sucir is about the translation of what he said as told me by Adzukizawa．

Shida，another visitor，is a very delicate，${ }^{1}$ sensitive boy，whose soul is full of art．He is very skilful at drawing and painting；and he has a wonderful set of picture－books by the old Japanese masters．The last time he came l：c brought some prints to show me，－rare on s．－fairy maidens and ghosts．As I look－ cd at his beautiful pale face and weirdly frail fingers，I could not help fearing for him，－ fearing that he might soon become a little ghost．＂

I have not seen him now for more than two months．He has been very，very ill；and his lurags are so weak that the doctor has for－ bidden him to converse．But Adzukizawa has been to visit him，and brings me this transla－ tion of a Japanese letter which the sick boy

【 I．delicate 蒲梛の筫の，弱い。 2．彼も 不死にはせんかも

はない。てちらが道德上正しいと云ふてとが充分分つて居さへすればよい」少くともてれしは小豆澤 が横木の云つたてとを翻譯して自分にきかせた おのに近いのである。

8 ら一人の訪間者の志田は稌程虚弱な訮緃質 の子供で，心のらちは美術でみちて扂る。 緰畫は保程上手である，古への日本の大家の立派な緰本 を一部もつて居る。最後に來た時には自分に見せ るなめに珍らしいもの一天女，幽靈，などの版畵 を持つて來た。自分が此美しい苓白い顔と物㓍い程細い指を見れ時彼 も 又 やがて小さい靈になら はしないかと彼けために恐れずには居られなか つた。

分円分は二ヶ円以上ぁ彼に暏はない。彼は俆程恶い，緊师が談話を禁じた程肺が悪いのである。 しかし小亚澤は彼を訪ふと來て日本の手紙の此
恐わた。
wrote and pasted upon the wall above his bed :-
" Thou, my Lord-Soul, dost govern me. Thou knowest that I cannot now govern myself. Deign, ${ }^{1}$ I pray thee, to let me be cured speedily. Do not suffer me to speak much. Make me to obey in all things the command of the physician.
" This ninth day of the eleventin month of the twenty-fourth year of Meiji.
"From the sick body of Shida to his Soul." ${ }^{"}$



贅いて雳庲の上の壁に糊ではつて置いてもので ある。
 れる少く今や我，自らを変配すること能は，ず。我獥小速！こ我を快復せしめよ。我をして多く話きし
明治二十四年，十一月九口。


## XIX

Seplember 4, 1891.

$\prod^{H E}$ long summer vacation is over; a new school year begins. ${ }^{1}$

There have been many changes. Some of the Doys I taught are dead. Others have graduated and gone away from Matsue forever. Some teachers, too, have left the school, and their places have been filled; and there is a new Director.

And the dear good Governor has gonebeen transferred to cold Niigata in the northwest. ${ }^{2}$ It was a promotion. But he had ruled Izumo for seven years, and everybody loved him, especially, perhaps, the students, who looked upon him as a father. All the population of the city crowded to the river to bid


## 十九

$\rightarrow 入 九 ー, ~ 九 月$ 四口
長き重ゆ休暇は，終の，新學作は初まる。

隨分變つて居る。敎へた生徒のらちで死んぞ も

のもある○亲業して松江を永久に去つた すのもあ

る。又敎師で變つたものもある，代らの人々 す來

て扂る，そして新校長が來て居る○

及なりかしき知业あ行がれた，西北の寒い新潟

に輔任さえてた。慗轉であつた。しかし此人は川雲

を治めたてと七年であつた，そして誰で あ此知事

を愛したが父のやらに思ふて居た學生血は特に

要して居た。松江川の住民が別れのために河に悲

lim farewcll. The strects through which he passed on his way to take the steamer, the bridge, the wharves, even the roofs were thronged with multitudes eager to see his face for the last time. Thousands were weeping. And as the steamer glided from the wharf such a cry arose,-" A-a-a-a-c-a-a-a-c-a-a!" It was intended for a cheer, ${ }^{1}$ but it seemed to me the cry of a whole city sorrowing, and so plaintive that I hope never to hear such a cry again.

The names and faces of the younger classes are all strange to me. Doubtless this was why the sensation ${ }^{3}$ of my first day's teaching in the school came back to me with extraordinary vividness when I entered the classroom of First Division A this morning.

Strangely pleasant is the first sensation of a Japanese class, as you look over the ranges of young faces before you. There is nothing in them familiar to inexperienced Western


つた○汽船にのるために通る道筋の町々，橋，波止
嘀を兄ようとあせつた。洋いて居る人が數けあつ
 ，，と云ふ叫どがか䰠つた。てましは筬事の行を盛 んにするつもうなのだが自分には松江圣方の悲 みの湵馨のやらに思はれて，そして再びてんな輙
 はそで。

初仆級の姓名と顏は皆自分に珍らしい。疑もな くてれば學核で初めて敎へれ川の氣分から令朝一年用組の数場へ入つた時，非當にハツキリウ分に灭かへつて東たからである。

日木の欷場に入つて分の前に落い顫がズラ りと列らんおのを兄渡す㭙の初めての氟分は奇

時こ同じ感じが起つたのである。
eyes; yet there is an indescribable pleasant something common to all. Those traits have nothing incisive, nothing forcibie: compared with Occidental faces they seem but "halfsketched," so soft their outlines are-indicating neither aggressiveness nor shyness, neither eccentricity nor sympathy, neither curiosity nor indifference. Some, although faces of youths well grown, have a childish freshness and frankness indescribable; some are as uninteresting as others are attractive; a few are beautifully feminine. But all are equally characterised by a singular placidity, -expressing neither love nor hate nor anything save perfect repose and gentleness, like the dreamy placidity of Buddhist images. At a later day you will no longer recognise this aspect of passionless composure: with growing acquaintance each face will become more and more individualised for you by character-






















istics before imperceptible．But the recollec－ tion of that first impression will remain with you；and the time will come when you will find，by many varied experiences，how strangely it foreshadowed something in Japan－ ese character to be fully learned only after years of familiarity．You will recognise in the memory of that first impression one glimpse of the race－soul，with its impersonal lovableness and its impersonal weaknesses，－ one glimpse of the nature of a life in which the Occidental，dwelling alone，feels a psychic comfort comparable only to the nervous relief of suddenly emerging from some stilling atmospheric pressure into thin，clear，free living air．${ }^{1}$
 あついやうな筑乘分ら thin，clear，free iiving air に踊つたやうな

象が諎非と其に殘るであら5，そして長く親しん だあとで初めて充分分る日本人の性格の或點を不思議にも䟚じめ示して居れものであることを種々の繥験をへれのらにさとる時が承るであら 50初めての此印象の訕憶のらちに個人性のない愛すべき點と個人性のない弱點とを有する日本人の魂を少しのぶいたてとを認をるであら5，空
然のまゝの空氯の中へ出れ時に急に清々しれの にのみ比べられるやらな精訮的客㭃を西洋人が獨 $~$ で届て感ずるやらな人生の性質を少し見た ことを認むるであらら。心地であつた。

## XX

 AS it not the eccentric Fourier ${ }^{1}$ who wrote about the horrible faces $_{h}$ of＂the civilizés？＂ Whoever it was，would have found seeming confirmation of his playsiognomical theory could ${ }^{2}$ he have known the effect produced by the first sight of European faces in the most castern East． What we are taught at home to consider handsome，interesting，or characteristic in physiognomy does not proluce the same mpression in China or Jame．Shades of facial cxpression farniliar to us as letters of war own ahplab 4 are not perceived at all in Western fatures by these Orientals at first acquaintance．What they discern at once is the race－characumis，not the individuality．

人が分らす。 2．culld he have known＝if he could have kin wno．．．。

## $=+$

交听人の恐るごき䫚について青いたのは奇人 フーリエではなかつたかっ誰にしてもての㥛東で
 かその人に分つれならその人の骨相學的學説が貝腙の解决を見れらしく思ったであら50本國で

 ほその通りの印象を興へまい。四洋のイロ八交字
洋人には分らない。真洋人の初るに諰せるとてる




The evolutional meaning of the deep－set Western cye，protruding brow，accipitrine ${ }^{1}$ nose，pondrous jaw－symbols of aggressive force and habit－was revealed to the gentler race by the same sort of intuition through which a tame animal immediately comprehends the dangerous nature of the first predatory ${ }^{2}$ enemy which it sees．To Europeans the smooth－featured，slender，lowstatured Japan－ ese seemed like boys；and＂boy＂is the term by which the native attendant of a Yokohama merchant is still called．To Japanese the first redhaired，rowdy，${ }^{3}$ drunken European sailors seemed fiends，shōjö，demons of the sea；and by the Chinese the Occidentals are still called ＂foreign devils．＂The great stature and massive strength and fierce gait of foreigners in Japan enlanced the strange impression created by their faces．${ }^{4}$ Children cried for fear on seeing them pass through the strects．And in remoter districts，Japanese children are
 predatory 生物な捕べて呤ふ。3．rowdy＝rough あ）らい，焦法の。

Hした額，履のやらな量，大さな影の進化論上の意味（侵略的勢力，習慣のしょし）は伺はれて動物 が初めて生物を捕食する敬を兄て並ちに掑性斦 をさとると同じ種頻の直覺力で穏やかな人種に さとらるゝのであるの歐洲人に滑らかな顏付の，絒つそbした，てけの低い日本人は子供のやらに見える，そして「ボーイ」は橫演の商人の円本人 の從者が今口 も㭔ばる ゝ名である。 日本人にと つては初めての赤い毛の，あばれるの い，醉いど れの挋洲水夫は悪愿か，猲々か，湖の怪物に見え た，そして支那人には西洋人は今も「洋匢」と阿ば れて履る。11本に於ける外閾人の大きな身長，大 さなう量，烈しい步きぶらは復等の顏から承る變

な感じを强くして居る。子供等は彼等が徍來を通 つて居るのを見て恐れて泣き归した。そしてもつ
 り恐るしを，氣味悪をが堭す。
still apt to cry at the first sight of a European or American face.

A lady of Matsue related in my presence this curious souvenir of her childhocd: "When I was a very little girl," she said, "our daimyō hired a foreigner to teach the military art. My father and a great many samurai went to receive the foreigner ; and all the people lined the streets to sec,-for no foreigner had ever come to Izumo before ; and we all went to look. The foreigner came by ship: there were no steamboats here then. He was very tall, and walked quickly with long steps; and the children began to cry at the sight of him, lecause his face was not like the faces of the people of Nihon. My little brother cried out loud, and hid his face in mother's robe ; and mother reproved him and said: 'This foreigner is a very good man



と遍僻な䖖では日本の子供は歐米人の顔を初め て見て今日でも泣き滕ちである。

松江のある婦人は自分の前で，小ざい㭙の此珍 らしい追懐談を語つた。『私が俆程小さい時分に火名が武術を雄ふる西洋人を御㕍にならむしれ。私の父と大勢のサムライがそび西洋人を迎とに出なした，それから澤川の人々が見物に往來の兩侧に列んで居ました，以前に西洋人の桃たてとは一度もありませんでしたから○そてで私其は皆見 に參りました。西洋人は船で參らました，當時て ちらには沙船はあらませんでして。西洋人は非常 になけが高くて，長い足で早く歩きあした，それ から子供管はその人を見て淔き出しをした，顏は日本人の顏と同じでなかつたからです。私の弟は大馨で渲き出して腈の着物に剑を陵しなした，そ てで排は此つてわしました「此阿泎人は，鼣㯢に仕

楽生なりし人に與へしもの在きくの如くに記したるしのいえし，此出诚䈭は个る夫人ます䠞し居らる。

Who has come here to serve our prince；and it is very disrespectful to cry at seeing him＇ But he still cried．I was not afraid；and I looked up at the foreigner＇s face as he came and smiled．He had a great beard ；and I thought his face was good though it seemed to me a very strange face and stern．Then le stopped and smiled too，and put something in my hand，an 1 touched my head and face very softly with his great fingers，and said something I could not understand，and went away．After he had gone I looked at what he put into my hand and found that it was a pretty little glass to look through．If you put a fly under that glass it looks quite big． At that time I thought the glass was a very wonderful thing．I have it still．＂She took from a drawer in the room and placed before me a tiny，dainty pocket－microscope．

The hero of this little incident was a French military officer．His services were necussarily diispensed with ${ }^{1}$ on the abolition of the feudal
［．2立］1．to dispen－e with to give up，to forgo．Pめる。

へにてらへ承た大變よい人だから此人を見て泣 くのは失體千菏です」しかし舜はやはら泣きまし た○私ほ恐万しくはありなせんでした，私は西洋人の顔を見上げて居きしたらその徆洋人は來て ニッコリ笑じなした。大きな顎ひげがあらむし た，大變不思莪な恐万しい產たとは思ひましたが よい顏たと思ひました。それから止つてニッコリ して私の手に何か入れなしれ，そして犬さな指で私の頭や䫕にさはりなした，そして何たか分らぬ ことを云ふて行つて仕舞なしれ。西洋人が行つた あとで私は手に入れてあつれをのを見れら，それ は小ざい奇嚴な腿鐿でした。その腿鏡の下へ蜺を入れると川々大きく見えます。その當㭙私は此眼鏡は大變不思識なものたと思しなした。今でもそ れをもつて居をす」此桼人は部屋の鹳简から取ら出して自分の前に小さい奇獂な 懐中絲微鏡を置 いた。


system. Memories of him still linger in Matsue ; ${ }^{\text {a }}$ and old people remember a popular snatch ${ }^{2}$ about him,-a sort of rapidly-vociferated rigmarole," supposed to be an imitation of his foreign speech.

Tōjin no negoto niwa kinkarakuri medagashō, Saiboji ga shimpeishite harishite keisan, Hanryō na Sacr-r-r-r-r-é-na-nomr-du-Fiu, ${ }^{4}$



くなのた○此人の話は今も松江に殘つて居る，そ して老人達は此人に關するはやぁ節を覺えて居 る，彼の外國語のなねと思は訳るやらな早口のデ タラメの一種である。

唐人ノネゴトニン キンカラクリ メーダがショー サイ坊主 がシンセイシテ ハリシデヶイサン ハンリヤサ ナ サックル」．．．．．．．．．．．レナノンダジュ
 ルルき舌なふろはせるしのいよし。

## XXI

November 2, $\mathbf{1 8 9 1}$.


HiDA will nevè come to school again. He sleeps under the shadow of the cedars, in the old cemetery of Tōkōji. Yokogi, at the memorial service, read a beautiful addiress (saibunt) to the soul of his dead comrade.

But Yokogi himself is down. And I am very much afraid for him. ${ }^{1} \mathrm{He}$ is suffering from some affection of the brain, brought on, the doctor says, by studying a great deal tuo hard. Even if he gets well, he will always have to be careful. Some of us hope much ; for the boy is vigorously built and so young. Strong Sakane burst a blood-vessel last month and is now well. So we trust that Yokogi may


## ニー

一八九一, 十一刀二日

志田は再び學棲へ承るてとはない。彼は洞光青 の古い墓地の杉の木の影の下に胀つて居る。追惊會の㭙，横木は，死共だな人の靈に對して美はしい祭交を讀んた。

しかしその横木自身あ病んで居る○そして间分

 で居るのである○たとへよくなつても绐終洤意し て䧄らねばならない。ゆには横木は腈恪强肚で其上著いから火文夫たららと思つて居るもの も あ る。强い埌根は少月血を川いたが，今はもらよい。 そんな風に撗木も网復するですららと角ぜられ
rally．${ }^{1}$ Adzukizawa daily brings news of his friend．

But the rally never comes．Some mysterious spring in the mechanism of the young life has been broken．The mind lives only in brief intervals between long hours of unconscious－ ness．Parents watch，and friends，for ${ }^{2}$ these living moments to whisper caressing things， or to ask：＂Is there anything thou dost wish ？＂And one night the answer comes：－
＂Yes：I want to go to the school；I want to see the school．＂

Then they wonder if the fine brain has not wholly given way，${ }^{3}$ while they make answer：－
＂It is midnight past，and there is no moon． And the night is cold．＂
＂No；I can see by the stars－I want to see the school again．＂

They make kindliest protests in vain：the

【註】 1．rally 元乘同復する。虒りかへす，名詞も動詞も同じる rally．2．1arents watch，and friends watch for．．．．．．き同じ，friends

る○小豆澤は毎日友人の知らせをありて秉る。
しかし间復は涣して水ない。その考い坐命の譏
長く續いて時々䡒らくの間だけ心が生さて居る。兩親とそれてから親成父人は日莶注意してその身 のついて居る時を利用して何かやさしいてとを さらやいたら，或は「何が望みはないか」と聞いて見よらとして居る。それから或脄其返事がある。
 そてで一同が此よい頭腦も全く駄目になつた のではないかと思ひながら返事をする。

「をら夜やが過む゙て居るし，それから川もない。其上夜は寒い」

「いえ，是で見えます一僕はひら一度學校を見 れい」

一同は最も卢ざしくすかして兄ても䭾日であ はな人，辣或，咏う。 3．give way 前部。
dying boy only repeats，with the plaintive persistence of a last wish，－－
＂I want to see the school again ；I want to see it now．＂

So there is a murmured consultation in the neighbouring room ；and tansu－drawers are unlocked，warm garments prepared．Then Fusaichi，the strong servant，enters with lantern lighted，and cries out in his kind rough voice ：－
＂Master ${ }^{1}$ Tomi will go to the school upon my back：＇tis but a little way；he shall see the school again．＂

Carefully they wrap up the lad in wadded robes ；then he puts his arms about Fusaichi＇s shoulders like a child ：and the strong servant bears hin lightly through the wintry street； and the §sther hurries beside Fusaichi，bearing $^{\text {sen }}$ the lantern．And it is not far to the school， over the little bridge．

【註】．Master 场ったゃん，大きてくなるまでは Master．大きて

つて，死にからつて居る少㤰はた心゙最後の顕を悲 しげに扎念深くくらかへして原る。

简の引出しが開いて唁い着物が河意された。それ
戸ざしい無骨な敬で叫ぶ—

「高さん，ワシの背川にのつて學校へ參りませ ら，ナー＝近いから，场の方队んになら一度这校 を見やて上げあす」

犬背に一同が綿入で此少年を包む，それから小
下卌は塞い街を洏つて学らかに彼を觬ふて行く，尣は䭪灯をみつて房戸の㑬から忿ぐ。そして小さ


なりてから Mister。

The huge dark-grey luilding looks almost black in the night; but Yokogi can see. He looks at the windows of his own class-room ; at the roofe 1 side-door where each morning for four happy years he used to exchange his getas for soundless sandals of straw ; at the lodge of the slumbering Kodzukai; at the silhouette ${ }^{1}$ of the bell hanging black in its little turret against the stars.

Then he murmurs :-
"I can remember all now. I had forgotten -so sick I was. I remember everything again. Oh, Fusaichi, you are very good. I am so glad to have seen the school again."

And they hasten back through the long void ${ }^{2}$ streets.

 える，しかし横木には見える。彼は向分の雄室の窓を見る，樂しかつれ四ヶ年いつも每朝下験と咅 のしない草履とはさかへれ屋根のある生県㐓降口を見る，今程て居る小使の部屋を見る，小さい塔に黄黑くからつて居る鐘が星あかりに影をら

つして居るとてろを見る。
それからさゝやく。
「今みんな思と出せる。忘れて居た一そんなり！ どい病氯だつて○みんな及思と屾す。あゝ，房市，出前は本當に親切だ。僕はもら一度學㭲を見たの で非常に嬉しい」

それからみ彼等は長い人の通らない街を通の て恚いで螮る。

## XXII

$$
\text { November } 26,189 \mathbf{1} .
$$

 evening beside his comrade Shida.

When a poor person is about to die, friends and neighbours come to the house and do all they can to help the family. Some bear the tidings to distant relatives ; others prepare all necessary thinss; others, when the death has been announced, summon the Buddhist priests.

It is said that the priests know always of a parishioner's death at night, before any messenger is sent to them ; for the soul of the dead knocks heavily, once, upon the door of the fami'y temple. Then the priests arise and robe themselves, and when the messenger comes make answer: "We know; we ar ready."
Meanwhile the body is carricd out before the family butsudan, and laid upon the floor.

## ニナニ

一八九一，十一月二十六日
横木は㓛晩，友人志田の侧に葬らるゝのであ る。

頒しい人の臨終に，友人や隣人がその家に來て できるだけの正話をする。適い新戚へ通知をやる もりもある，凡て必要な熦備をするものもある，入死ん怯となれば停傊を迎へに行くものそある。
 のを利つて居ると主はれて唐る，死んだ人の魂が洔のFを一废とどくたゝくからである。それから

 る。



No pillow is placed under the head．A naked sword is laid across the limbs ${ }^{1}$ to keep evil spirits ${ }^{2}$ away．The doors of the butsudan are opened；and tapers are lighted before the tablets of the ancestors ；and incense is burn－ ed．All friends send gifts of incense．Where－ fore a gift of incense，however rare and precious，given upon any other occasion，is held to be unlucky．

But the Shintō household shrine must be hidden from view with white paper ；and the Shintō ofuda fastened upon the house door must be covered up during all the period of mourning．${ }^{3}$ And in all that time no member of the family may approach a Shintō temple，or pray to the Kami，or even pass beneath a torii．

A screen（biōbu）is extended between the body and the principal entrance of the death chamber ；and the kaimyō，inscribed upon a
 に置くここになるが行は手なり足なりに置くここなり，2，evil

は恶䁛除けに手足のとてろに置いてある。佛買の

してある，そして香を菘いてある。 親戚な人は皆
香を贈る○それ故如何に珍らしく貴くとも，外の
扸に香を人に照るのは不吉とせられる。

しかし新棚は白紙で見えないやらに隠される。戶ワに打ちつけてあっる神社の出札は凡て忌けば

つゝみ隠ざれねばならない。凡とその間は家人は誰で も神祉に近づいたら，神に形つれら，鳥居を くゞつれらしてはならない。


る，用紙の一片に青いてある开名は原瓜の上には
 では：の总ゆは五十日のよし。
strip of white paper, is fastened upon the screen. If the dead be young the screen must be turned upside-down ; but this is not done in the case of old people.

Friends pray beside the corpse. There a little box is placed, containing one thousand peas, to be used for counting during the recital of those one thousand pious invocations, which, it is believed, will improve the condition of the soul on its unfamiliar journey. ${ }^{1}$

The priests come and recite the sutras; and then the body is prepared for burial. It is washed in warm water, and robed all in white. But the kimono of the dead is lapped over to the left side. Wherefore it is considered unlucky at any other time to fasten one's kimono thus, even by accident.

When the body has been put into that strange square coffin which looks something like a wooden palanquin, ${ }^{2}$ each relative puts also into the coffin some of his or her hair or


つてある。死人がもし若ければ刑風はさかさに睘 かれまる！゙ならねが老人の場合にはさらばされな ro

親戚友人は尼骸の侧で祈稿する。そてには一千 の形らなくらか：へす間に，數へるための一千の戸！稙の入つた小ざい箱が四いてある，その不惜勍变旅路にある票魂は此祈らのために杪かると倞じ られて居る。
 るの死體は盢湯で洗つて省臼の着物を着せる○し かし死人の着物は左 5 前に合せる。それ故偶然に で も人の着物を外の場合そんんな風に合せるの は不占と考へられる。

死䯙が木の想符のやらなぁのに似たと思はれ る炒な四觓な棺に入れられた洔親戚は彼等の血

nail parings，${ }^{1}$ symbolising their blood．And six rin are also placed in the coffin，for the six Jizō who stand at the heads of the ways of the Six Shadowy Worlds．

The funeral procession forms at the family residence．A priest leads it，ringing a little bell ；a boy bears the ihai of the newly dead． The van of the procession is wholly composed of men－relatives and friends．Some carry hata，white symbolic bannerets；some bear flowers ；all carry paper lanterns，－for in Izumo the adult dead are buried after dark ： only children are buried by day．Next comes the kwan or coffin，borne palanquin－wise upon the shoulders of men of that pariah caste ${ }^{2}$ whose office it is to dig graves and assist at funerals．Lastly come the women mourners．

They are all white－hooded and white－robed from head to feet，like phantoms．Nothing more ghostly than this sheeted train ${ }^{3}$ of an

【註】 hair or mail parings 毛や爪の切つたもの。 2．pariah caste䅧多，非人の族，出雲では「山の苗」こ云ふ。

少しづゝ大れる。そして棺の中へ六厘入れる，犬道の辻に立つて居る地藏のれめである。

家で匂列ができる○僧が小さい鐘をならして先覚する，童子が新佛の位牌を持つて行く。行列の光域は全く男子の新成や友人である。何かの意味 を裴せるにいい小旗を持つものもある，花を持つ も のもある，一同は提灯を持つ，一てれは出雲では臹人は夜葬らるゝからである，子供だけは畫葬ら れる。つぎに棺が來る，墓を掘つれら，葬式の叻 はをしたらするのを仕具として居る穖多の肩に輀のやらにかつがれて居る。終すに女の會葬者が來る。

此人々は頭から足まで幽露の卢らに白い頭川 をかりら白い着物を着て居る。提灯のあかりだけ で照らされに出罢の葬式の行列の此曰衣の一群

3．sheeled irain 白発の一列。

Izumo funeral procession, illuminated only by the glow of paper lanterns, can be imagined. It is a weirdness that, once seen, will often return in clreams.

At the temple the kwan is laid upon the pavement before the entrance; and another service is performed, with plaintive music and recitation of sutras. Then the procession forms again, winds once round the temple court, and takes its way to the cemetery. But the body is not buried until twenty-four hours later, lest the supposed dead should awake in the grave.

Corpses are seldom burned in Izumo. In this, as in other matters, the predominance of Shintō sentiment is manifest.

よりがものとまぼろしのやらなものは想像がで きない。一度見れら麻々德に䄍つてくる物すでさ である。

御寺で棺は玄關の前の数石の上に置かれる，そ して讀經と悲しげな晋樂とで列の佛事が行はえて る。それから行列は再びつくられ，御寺の庭を一度趣ら，それから莫地に進さ。しかし死體は二十四㭙問の後でなければ理められない，死んな゙と思 つれ人が墓のらちで生きかへることのない用心 である。

出雲では火葬は殆んどない。此䮓に於ても外の點に於けると同じく种適の感情の有力な てとから明らかである。

## XXIII

 the last time I see his face again, as he lies upon his bed of death,-white-robed from neck to feet,-white-girdled for his shadowy journey, -but smiling with closed eyes in almost the same queer gentle way he was wont to smile at class on learning the explanation of some seeming riddie in our difficult English tongue. Only, methinks, the smile is sweeter now, as with sudden larger knowledge of more mysterious things. ${ }^{1}$ So smiles, through dusk of incense in the great temple of Tolkoji, the golden face of Buddha.


## ニサ三

見納めに支白分は彼の顔を見る，彼は音から足 まで日裝東をつけて，幽界の旅路のそめに白い興 をつけて，死の床にねて居る，しかしなぶのやら な六つかしい英語の謢明を聞いた㭙のいつもの
 むゝで微笑して居る○たゞ合心微笑は一唐不可賏議なことに關する一層犬さな筑識を得たので更 に一屌㡵はしいまらである。洞光寺の御堂の香の烟らのらちに佛の黄金の靧ばせがその通りに微笑し給ふ。

## XXIV

December 23，1891．
 booming for the memorial service，－for the tsuito－kwai of Yokogi，${ }^{1}$－slowly and regu－ larly as a minute－gun．${ }^{2} \quad \mathrm{P} e a l$ on peal of its rich bronze thunder shakes over the roofs of the town，and breaks in deep sobs of sound against the green circle of the hills．

It is a touching service，this tsuito－kwai，with quaint ceremonies which，although long since adopted into Japanese Bucddhism，are of Chinese origin and are beautiful．It is also a costly ceremony ；and the parents of Yokogi are very poor．But all the expenses have




 しらのな參考きして書いたもの，當時の新聞訑事によれば會する

## 二－r四

一八九ー，十二月ニ十三日
洞光封の火つら鏱は横术の追惊會のために徐
 る。その㗼かな啬銅のらならの幾しきらが湖の上で動摘し，街の底椇の上に涨ぎつて，そして四方の線りの川ねに對し深い哀吾となつて消える。古風毫儀式の此追悼會は哀れの深い會である，
 から川東して美はしいむのである。 义费用のかゝ る儀式である，そして僕木の兩親は㠿た貧しい。







been paid by voluntary subscription of students and teachers．Priests from every great temple of the Zen sect in Izumo have assem－ bled at Tōköji．All the teachers of the city and all the students have entered the hon lo of the huge temple，and taken their places to the right and to the left of the high altar，－ knceling on the matted floor，and leaving，on the long broad steps without，a thousand shoes and sandals．${ }^{1}$

Before the main entrance，and facing the high shrine，a new butsudan has been placed， within whose open doors the ihai of the dead boy glimmers in lacquer and gilding：${ }^{2}$ And upon a small stand before the butsudan have been placed an incense－vessel with bundles of senkorods and offerings of fruits，confections， rice，and flowers．Tall and beautiful flower vases on each side of the butsudan are filled with blossomin！sprays，exquisitely arranged．
百人分にあたちわけなり，少し大きく云つたわけなり。

しかし凡ての費用は學生と雄師の進んで寄附し たもので辨じた。出雲の䄇宗の各寺院から來れ傷傊は洞光寺に参隼した。市中の敎師及ど學生全部 は此大寺院の本堂に入つて高い祭堛の左右に坐
 をぬいで䑁の上に坐つた。

正面玄門の前に，高い佛壃に面して新しい佛買 が置かれた，その開いれ戸のらちに漆と金の敬人 の位牌が光つて居る。佛壇の前の小さい囊の上に線秀の東のスつれ贾盋と果物，菓子，米飯，及び

 2．in lae puer and guilding 渙を涂つた上に全效がなあること。

Before the honzon tapers burn in massive candelabra whose stems of polished brass are writhing monsters, -the Dragon Ascending and the Dragon Descending; and incense curls up from vessels shaped like the sacred cleer, like the symbolic tortoise, like the meditative stork of Buddhist legend. And beyond these, in the twilight of the vast alcove, the Buddha smiles the smile of Perfect Rest.

Between the butsudan and the honzon a little table has been placed; and on either side of it the priests kneel in ranks, facing each other : rows of polished heads, and splendours of vermilion silks and vestments gold-cmbroidered.

The great bell ceases to peal ; the Segaki prayer, which is the prayer uttered when offerings of food are made to the spirits of the dead, is recited; and a sudden sonorous measured tapping, accompanied by a plaintive chant, begins the musical service. The tapping is the tapping of the mokugyo,-a huge


 る䘞庇のやらな，神留のやらな，三䏞に入つた推 のやらな形ちの香㨫から香が参き上つて居る。そ
 は国荿具足の㟨笑を为らし緰ふ。

佛壇と术集との間に小い婞が㯰いてある，その兩侧にて俭侣が㺫對して列をなして坐る，回頂の列，朱の絹の㛿衣，金の絶のある装装の立派さ。

犬さな餽が嗎り止を，露魂に對する食物の供養

 ぞ雷樂的な法會が初なる。その打ちものは木焦し

wooden fish-head, lacquered and gilded, like the head of a dolphin grotesquely idealised, --marking the time; and the chant is the chant of the Chapter of Kwannon in the Hokckjo, ${ }^{1}$ with its magnificent invocation:-
"O Thow whose eyes are clear, zuhose eyes are kind, whose eyes are full of pity and of Suvectness,-O Thou Lovcly One, with thy beautiful face, with thy beantiful eyes,-
"O Thou Parc Onc, whose luminosity ${ }^{2}$ is aithout spot, whose knowledge is without shadow,-O Tiow forcoer shiming like that Sun a'hose glory' no power may repel,--Thow Sun-like in the course of Tiny mercy, pourest Light upon the zuorld!'"3

And while the voices of the leaders chant clear and high in vibrant unison, the multitude of the priestly choir recite in profoundest undertone the mighty verses; and the sound of their recitation is like the muttering of surf. ${ }^{4}$



』な魚の頭である，妙な理想化しれ海倳の頭のや らである，てれで拍子を取るのである，法紧經の觀世咅菩薩普門品を誦んで居る，それにはかくの如き廣大な形らがある。



## 普明照世間。

学師等の馨々がひら゙き涭る同音で明らかに高 く歌えと其に，その他の一同の雷の合唱は此有難 い紋文を深い低音で唱へる，そして彼等の讀經の ひびきは答波のつぶやきに似て居る。








The mokugyo ceases its dull echoing，the impressive chant ends，and the leading offici－ ants，one by one，high priests of famed temples，approach the ihai．Each bows low， ignites an incense－rod，and sets it upright in the little vase of bronze．Each at a time recites a holy verse of which the initial sound is the sound of a letter in the kaimyo of the dead boy；and these verses，uttered in the order of the characters upon the ihai，form the sacred Acrostic ${ }^{1}$ whose name is The Words of Perfume．${ }^{2}$

Then the priests retire to their places；and after a little silence begins the reading of the saibun，－the reading of the addresses to the soul of the dead．The students speak first， －one from each class，chosen by election． The elected rises，approaches the little table before the high altar，bows to the honzon， draws from his bosom a paper and reads it in
［訏］1．Acrostic 一種の詩句にして最初もしくは昆後もしては
 へば有名なるかきつばたの題の業志り歌「から衣，きつつゝなれに

木魚はその鋶いとびきを止める，深き感動を㠱
 き寺々の高看は一人づつ位牌に近づく。銘々とく ゝ頭を垂れて線香に火を點じ，てれを青銅つ小さ い鉢に興直に立てる○銘々はしばらく經文を唱へ る，その初めの音は故人の戎名の交字の音であ る，そして此位牌の文字の順序によりて唱へられ れ經女は狂い折句になる，それを香語と云ふ。

それから雷侶は席にかへる，軗らくの沈默のあ
 が初なる。各級から選域されて一人づつ出れ學生 が初めに述べる。選ばれれ學生は起立して，高い壇の前の小ざい桃に近づさ本行を形し，懐から紙

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { き ncrastic の例なり。 2. The Woris of Perfume 軲宗の言监に } \\
& \text { て香留ぎ云ふよ。し。 }
\end{aligned}
$$

those melodious, chanting, and plaintive tones which belong to the reading of Chinese texts. So each one tells the affection of the living to the dead, in words of loving grief and loving hope. And last among the students a gentle girl ${ }^{1}$ rises-a pupil of the Normal School-to speak in tones soft as a bird's. As each saibun is finished, the reader lays the written paper upon the table before the honzon, and bows, and retires.

It is now the turn of the teachers; and an old man takes his place at the little table,old Katayama, ${ }^{2}$ the teacher of Chinese, famed as a poet, adored as an instructor. And btcause the students all love him as a father, there is a strange intensity of silence as he begins,-Ko-Shimanc-Ken-Finjö-Chüugakko-yo-nen-sei.
"Here upon the twenty-third day of the twelfth month of the twenty-fourth year of
 5l。

を取 ら出々，漢文を的䦗する時の節のよい朗々た る哀調で讙み上げる。出くて銘々が愛の滿ちれる悲しみと希望の言葉で死者に對して生者の愛情 を語る。そして最後に學生のらち忐ら一人のやさ しい少女（師範學梅の女生徒）が出て，小鳥のや5 に柔和な調子で述べんがために起立する。祭交を䫕み終つれ時，銘々は本儫の前の机の上に紙を置 いて禮して退く。

今や先生の順番である，そてで一人の老人か小 ざい机の處に唐を取る，詩人として名高い，敉師 として你敬さる い，漢女の先生，片川枌である學生一同父の纵く愛して居るので，翁办「数息杖！眎啭常中學校四年生」と初きるる侍不思議に一同水 を打つれやらになった。

「維し川治二十有四年二の二十有三日
長より轉じ「松江中學の教緰きなりし人。

Meiji，I，Katayama Shōkei，teacher of the Jin－ jō Chūgakkō of Shimane Ken，attending in great sorrow the holy service of the dead ［tsuii－fuku］，do speak unto the soul of Yokogi Tomisaburo，my pupil．
＂Having been，as thou knowest，for twice five years，${ }^{1}$ at different periods，a teacher of the school，I have indeed met with not a few most excellent students．But very，very rarely in any school may the teacher find one such as thou，－so patient and so earnest，so diligent and so careful in all things，－so distinguished among thy comrades by thy blameless conduct，observing every precept， never breaking a rule．
＂Of old in the land of Kihoku，famed for its horses，whenever a horse of rarest breed could not be obtained，men were wont to say：＇There is no horse．＇Still there are many fine lads among our students，－many
 ある。 I．twice five years ．．．．．．教師なるものたかった年月た通

島根縣尋常中學校呚翁 片山尚絧

二擛のズ敢テ

故鳥根縣尋常中學掕四参坐横木富三郎汽

問學生ノ優秀ナルモノ鮮シト篤少バルモ其忍
 ヲ息守シ師訓 $\begin{aligned} & \text { 服鹰シ業二敏二行二慢ム }\end{aligned}$

平ノ如キハ復为得易カラズ冀北 ${ }^{5}$ ノ野良馬ナケ レハ古人之ヲ馬ナシト䉿ス本校尙ホ龍鴚ナカ ランヤ然レトモ

算するき十年になる，己踓しておちが原交は松江で五年教師か。
 の，偻行々癿神彷律さして前に至るか如く精神の徚然たるな



rymme, fine young steeds; but we have lost the best.
"To die at the age of seventeen,-the best period of life for study,-even when of the Ten Steps thou hadst already ascended six ${ }^{1}$ ! Sad is the thought; but sadder still to know that thy last illness was caused only by thine own tireless zeal of study. Even yet more sad our conviction that with those rare gifts, and with that rare character of thine, thou wouldst surely, in that career to which thou wast destined, have achieved good and great things, honouring the names of thine ancestors, cou'dst thou have lived to manhood. ${ }^{2}$
"I see thee lifting thy hand to ask some question ; then, bending above thy little desk to make note of all thy poor old teacher was able to tell thee. Again I see thee in the ranks,-thy rifle upon thy shoulder,-so bravely erect ${ }^{3}$ during the military exercises. Even now thy face is before me, with its smile,


君ニシテ逝夕，予其尤ヲ挨クノ模ニ堪へズ



テ病ノ箒メニ逝ク，買病因ヲ間フニ腦二急劇，

見ルニ民ハス，若シ垫ヲシテ其天講ヲ食フシ刑
 ム者以テ終始ヲ貫キ身ヲ立テ家ヲ益スや推デ

勄ルべキノミ，




as plainly as if thou wert present in the body, ${ }^{1}$ thy voice I think I hear distinctly as though thou hadst but this instant finished speaking ;--yet I know that, except in memory, these never will be seen and heard again. O Heaven, why didst thou take away that dawning life from the world, and leave such a one as I-old Shōkei, decrepit. ${ }^{2}$ and of no more use?
"To thee my rclation was indeed only that of teacher to pupil. Yct what is my distress ! I have a son of twenty-four years; he is now far from me, in Yokohama. I know he is only a worthless youth ; yet never for so much as the space of one hour does the thought of him leave his old father's heart. Then how must the father and mother, the brothers and the sisters of this gentle and gifted youth feel now that he is gone! Only to think of it forces the tears from my cyes : I cannot speak -so full mv heart is.


容開ホ目軳ヲ離レス゚而シテ合再ヒえヲ見ルニ
此進取爲スコトアル可キノ

君ヲ奪フヤ蒚絅ノ
君二於ケルハ犒務二因テ師哿タルニ過ギズ䦌 ホ其情義ノ感ズル所自ラ苫ルコト能ハズ佮絧
 り豚犬ニシテ

平二比ス可キニ非ルモ老父ノ胸間萬荘二忘し
ズ況ャ俊拔ナル

幸二遭湡スルニ於テヲヤ其り情以テ如何トナ
ス思フテ此二到レバ㴟先ジ胸ヲ里キ復各言ヲ
焦スコト能ハズ狛暗

に．．．．．．．。
2．decrepit 老ますが

## － 244 －

＂Ar！au！－thou hast gone from us；thou hast gone from us！Yet though thou hast died，thy earnestness，thy goodness，will long be honoured and told of as examples to the students of our school．
＂Here，therfore，do we，thy teachers and thy schoolmates，hold this service in behalf of thy spirt，－witl pras er and offerings．Deign thou，O gentle Soul，to honour our love by the acceptance of our humble gifts．＂

Then a sound of sobbing is suddenly whelmed by the resonant booming of the great fish＇s－head，${ }^{\text { }}$ as the high－pitched ${ }^{2}$ voices of the leaders of the chant begin the grand Nehan－gyō，the Si：tra of Nirvana，the song of passage triumphant over the Sea of Death and Birth；and deep below those high tones and the hollow echoing of the mokugyo，the surging bass ${ }^{3}$ of a century ${ }^{4}$ of voices reciting

註」 1．fish＇s－heal 前に fiヶh－headさむり。 2．high－pitched 高い

君か逝ケりアヂ逝》ト雖モ其業ヨ勉み其行ヲ




苦ノ震ヲ祭ル所以ナリ佩クハ






焦の反響り下に妙えなる繥を調する波溸の则き一


the sonorous words, sounds like the breaking of a sea:-
"Sho-gyo mul-jō, je-sho meppōo.-Transicut are all. They, being born, sallust die. And being born, are dead. And being dead, are glad to be at rest."


百の聲の低音は犬海のくたくるやらに篰いて明
ゆる。
榙行臨常，是生娍法，生減々

## WITH KYUSHU STUDENTS

## 1



IE stur ${ }^{7}$ ents of the Govirnment College, or Higher Micidle School, can scarcely be called boys; their ages ranging from the arerage of eighteen, for the lowest class, to that of tw inty-five for thr highest. ${ }^{1}$ Perhaps the course is too long. The best pupil can hardly hope to reach the Imperial University before his twenty-third year, and will require for his entrance thereinto a mastery of written Chinese as well as a good practical knowledge of either English and German, or of English and French. Thus he is obliged io learn three languages besides all that relates to the elegant literature of his own ; and the weight of his task cannot be understond without knowledge of the fact that


## 九州䑁生と


級の本均二十五に到る。恐らく此肂程尔限は少し長過発る○最良の生徒でもこ十三黄以前に雷國大


 あるのかくして學生は本國の吉交篹に䦕する儿て
 ならない，そしててれな゚けか暕業の如何に困難で

入掔じにしのである。
his study of Chinese alone is equal to the labor of acquiring six European tongues．

The impression produced upon me by the Kumamoto students was very different from that recieved on my first acquaintance with my Izumo pupils．This was not only because the former had left well behind them the delightfully amiable period of Japanese boy－ hood，and had developed into carnest，taciturn＇ men，but also because they represented to a marked degree what is called Kyyūshū charac－ ter．Kyūshü still remains，as of yore，${ }^{2}$ the most conservative part of Japan，and Kuma－ moto，its chief－city，the centre of conservative feeling．This conservatism is，however，both rational and practical．＂Ky ūshū was not slow in adopting railroads，improved methods of agriculture，applications of science to certain industries；but remains of all districts of the Empire the least inclined to imitation of Western manners and customs．The anciont

【註】 1．laciturn＝habitnally silent or reserved 無口の。2．of yore＝of old time 䒤の。 3．both rational and practical 合理的且

冩得するに簐しい勞力が要ると云ふ事筫を知ら ないでは分らない。

熊本の學生が自分に悬へた印货は䍝の雲の生唑 と初めて相知つを受けた印像と非常に違つて居

 に達して居るからばかりでない，又一方では所謂九州氯質を渚しく代表して居るからであるっ 九州 は羔しの㓜く今日も日本の最も保守的地方とな つて居る，そしてその主要の都なる熊本は保守们精㶕なり心となりて居る。しかしての保守主義は

 ることは絞漫ではなかつた，しかし日本帝國の䜕州のらちで四洋の風俗習慣をあねることを最を



samurai spirit still lives on; and that spirit in Kyūshū was for centuries one that exacted severe simplicity in habits of life. Sumptuary ${ }^{1}$ laws asainst extravagance in dress and other forms of luxury used to be rividly enforeed; and though the laws themselres have been ob;olete for a generation, their influence continues to appear in the very simp.e attire and the plain, direct manners of the people. Kumamots foll are also said to be characterized by their adherence to traditions of conduct which have been almost forgotten elsewhere, and by a certain independent frankness in specch and action, difificult for any fureigner to define, but immediately apparent to an educated Ja anese. And here, too, under the shadow of Kiyomasa's mighty for-tress,-now occupicd by an immense garrison, -national sentiment is declared to be stronger than in the very capital itself, - the spirit of loyalty and the love of country. Kimmamoto


## － 253 －

好まないのである。古への土魂がなほ生きて居
揌端な简易生活をなさしめたのである。衣棴の贯侈具他嫡々の整懐に對する禁命は䯘しく行はれ て居た，そして其禁令はその後㾺れれとは云へ，
直な風俗に表はれて居る○熊木人は外では㱠んど忘れられて居る動作に關する傅誢を寺るてとや，外國人には吸らかに名狀することはできぬが敎青あるけ本人には直ちにそれと勄られる言語與
 だと云はそて唐る。そしててゝでは父淜正の犬き な城の影の下に（今は大勢の郡閣兵が大つて広る）




is proud of all these things, and boasts of her traditions. Indeed, she has nothing else to boast of. A vast, stracgling, dull, unsightly town is Kumanoto: there are ni quaint, pretty streets, no great temples, no wonclerful gardens. Burnt is the ground in the civil war of the tenth Meiji, the place still gives you the impression of a wilderness of flimsy shelters erected in haste almost before the soil has ceased to smoke. There are no remarkable places to visit (not, at least, within city limits), ${ }^{\text {r }}$-no sights,-few amusements. For this very reason the college is thought to be well located: there are neither temptations nor distractions for its immates. But for another reason, also, rich men far away in the capital try to send their sons to Kumamoto. It is considered desirable that a young man should be imbued with what is called "the Kyūshū spiril," and should acquire what might be termed the Kyūshū "tone." The


誇る，又その俱㥖を自慢して扂る○ 蛽際熊本には外に馀るべさはない。れゞ蜜い，散らざつた，而白みのない，不呀㳼の朾である，古風な奇麗な町 は一つもない，火きな寺も，立派な庭閲もない。
 その土地の㖶らの殆んど收ならぬらちに脆弱な假小屋を急いで廷てれ薃野と云ふ印像を楽へる。 そてには行つて見るやらな落名な䖑はない（少な くとも业中にはない）見物すべきものおない，㡎樂を餘りない○此道理から此营棱は場所がよいと思はれて居る，と $ゝ に$ 仹める あのには誘覀物 \＆，邪魔になるものもない。しかし父別の理山から熦
 らとする○青作が所謂「九州魂」に滲み，所謂「九州風」を得るのは望むしいてとゝなつて居る○九 ま少し讐してたり。
stuclents of Kumamoto are said to be the most peculiar students in the Enipire by reason of this＂tonc．＂I have never been able to learn enoush about it to define it well ；but it is eviclently a something akiis to the cleportment of the old Kyüshū samurai．Certainly the students sent from Tōkjō or Kyōtō to Ky＇ū－ shū have to adapt themselves to a very dif－ ferent mil cu．${ }^{1}$ The Kumamoto，and also the Kagoshima youth，－whenever not obliged to don ${ }^{2}$ military uniform for drili－hours and other special occasions，－still cling to a costume somewhat resembling that of the ancient bushi， and therefore ctlebratel in sword－songs ${ }^{3}$－ the short robe and hakama reacling a l＇ttle below the knee，and sandals．The material of tile clress is cheap，coarse，and sober in color ； cleft stockings ${ }^{4}$（iabi）are seldom worn，cxcept in very cold weather，or cluring long marches， to keep the sandal－thongs from cutting into the flesh．Without being rough，the manners
（詮】 r．milieu（ミーリュー）（掼）周園の境過。 2．don＝do on

## － 257 －

州の學生は此「九州風」のため日本た一㮌粆別つ
程充分此「風」についと學ぴ得なかつたるう，こ記
 るに们湋ない。東京や京都から九州に送らるゝ學

 の場介に制服を者历せねばなら双得の外は茾し の）武止つ着物！て多少桜する（そして其愿に鰂舞っ詩で有名になつて居る）着物を今ね若てるのであ る，訓ち然い著物と暴の下に少ししか溹したい絝 と草履とである 着物の材料は黄い集末なるのく




are not soft ；and the lads seent to cultivate a certain outward hardness of character．They can preserve an imperturbable exte ior under quite extraordinary circumstances，but under this self－control there is a ficry consciousness of strength which will show itself in a mena－ cing form ${ }^{2}$ on rare occasions．They deserve to be termed rugged men，too，in their own Oriental way．Some I know，who，though born to comparative wealth，find no pleasure so keen as that of trying how much physical hardship they can enclure．The greater number would certainly give up their lives without hestitation rather than their high principles． And a rumor of national danger would in－ stantly transform the whole four hundred into a body of iron soldiery．＂But their outward demeanor is usually impassive to a degree ${ }^{4}$ that is difficult even to understand．

For a long time I used to wonder in vain what feelings，sentiments，ideas might Le
［請］צ．imperturbable－calm，ummoved 泰然自若なる
2．in a

動は緟暴ではないが尞和ではない，そして青年は一稿，性格の峻厳なる少貌を帮成するやらであ る○全く彼等は非帯な境遇！て漛しても冾静たる外
 い間信力が浩えで冨て，稀には恐ろしい形ちにな

 れながら，ど机程肉骵上の国権になへらるら出を試みる程强い興味を外にあなない人々を自分は
 bはもしろ通ちに坐命をなり゙らつのである。そし

 なっであらら。し こ し彼等か外貌は解するてとす らひつかしい程にいつもは校めて雨静である。

宦い間向分はその微笑もしない平静の下に姐


hidden beneath all that unsmiling placidity. The native teachers, do faciob goverment officials, did not appear to be on intin:ate terms" with any of their pupils : there was no trace of that affectionate familiarity I had seen in Izumo ; the relation between instructors and instructed seemed to begin and end "ith the busle-calls by which classes were issembled and dismiss d. In this I afterw rds found myself partly mistaken; still such relations as actully existed were for the most part formal rather than natural, and quite unlike those old fashioned, loving sympathies of which the memory had always remained with me since my departure from the Province of the Gods. ${ }^{3}$

But later on, ${ }^{4}$ at frequent intervals, there came to me suggestions ${ }^{5}$ of an inner life much more attractive than this outward seeming, hints of emocional individuality. A few I



何なる蔵情，情緒，思賏が浩んで居るか知るたい
 の役人である日本人の敎锰はどの生徒と 親密 であるとは思はれなかつた，白分が胃雲で見たや らな親しい關係は症跡もなかっつた，雄育者と被数青者の關係は敎寧に焦まり 久別れる時のラッバ の敖と其に始むら入終るやらに見えた。此點に於 て自分は斯後目分の幾分か詋れることを發見し た，しかし䨘祭の關係は犬抵は自然的でなくて形式的であつた，そして自分が「神々の國」を肵し
 な游情とは全く浗るやらである。

しみっし，後になりて㭙々此裴面の見せかっけよ ははるかに愛すべき精神す幾分一戍情的僴性の
 Gods 出至のこさを云ふ。 4．la er on 後になりて，後に。 5 ．
 かにあらす娍分，分かやうになったここ）。
obtained in casual ${ }^{1}$ conversations，but the most remarkable in writien themes．Subjects given for composition occasionally coaxed out some totally unexpected blossoming of thoughts and feelings．A very pleasing fact was the total absence of any false shyness，or indeed shyness of any sort：the young men were not ashamed to write exactly what they felt or hoped．They would write about their homes， about their reverential love to their parents， about happy experiences of their childhood， about their friendships，about their adventures during the holidays；and this often in a way I thought beautiful，because of its artless，abso－ lute sincerity．After a number of such sur－ prises，I learned to regret keenly that I had not from the outset ${ }^{2}$ kept notes upon all the remarkable compositions received．${ }^{3}$（）nce a week I used to read aloud and correct in class a selection from the best handed in，correcting the remainder at home．The very best I

【維】 ！．casual＝accidental，unexpected 佃然の。 2．from the

少しはあるが最も渚しい句のは作文からである。
 かせたてと为沙々ある。渱れるハニッミ，否嘪際

䒤くことを応としなかつ て。㭪等はその家庭につ いて，雨新！て對する敬愛について，幼年㭙代の幸福なる緑驗について，友情について，林服けの胃險について鲁く，しかもすざとらしくなく全く䫡面目なので自分が美はしいと思つれ風に書いて あるけが度々ある。そんなに驚いた等が度々ある つで，自分はてれなで受取つ学著しい作文は初め から背ノートを取つて適かなかつたてとを深く

 げて直し，その他はらちた值すのをつねとした。 outset＝from the beginning 䐘初引ら。5．received $=$ L which wert received．
could not always presume to read aloud and criticise for the general benefit，lecause treat－ ing．of matters too sacred to be methodically ${ }^{1}$ commented upon，as the following examples may show．

I had given as a eabject for English compo－ sition this question：＂What do men remem－ ber longest？＂One student answered that we remember our happiest moments longer than we remember all other experiences， because it is in the nature of every rational being to try to forget what is disagrecable or painful as soon as possible．I received many still more ingenious answers，－－some of which save proof ${ }^{2}$ of a really keen psychological study of the question．But 1 liked best of all the simple reply of one who thought that painful events are longest remembered．He ＂route exactly what follows：I found it need－ less to alter a single word：－
［：1．1．m thodicaily＝regularlyきまつて。 2．proot 䁈明．（此

一霍最上なのは讀み上げて大散の鷍に挑評する
ことはいつでも㘳某るわけではなかつた，即方決 ぎの例で分る通り，さまつて批誹を朋へることが できぬ程神率な事汇關して履るからである。向分は苵作文の題としく此問題を與へた「人の

長く記臆する，何故なれば，不愉快な声や苦しい事は，できるだけ早く忘記よらとするのが叱て普洏人間の天性であるからと答へ た。自分は更にも







"What do men remember longest? I think men remember longest that which they hear or see under painful circumstances.
" When I was only four years old, my dear, dear mother died. It was a winter's day. The wind was blowing hard in the trees, and round the roof of our house. There were no leaves on the branches of the trees. Quails were whistling in the distance,-making melancholy sounds. I recall something I did. As my mother was lying in bed, - a little before she died,-I gave her a sweet orange. She smiled and took it, and tasted it. It was the last time she smiled. . . . From the moment when she ceased to breathe to this hour more than sixteen years have elapsed. But to me the time is as a moment. Now also it is winter. The winds that blew when my mother died blow just as then ; the quails utter the same cries; all things are the same. But my mother has gone away, and will never come back again."

 りすることを最も唇く覺えて呫ると券へる。
 どおかなくなりた。冬け目でありた。風は术り間 と家の重根の越りをでどく唤いて店た。木の枝に





 る。しがし私に㕽つてはそ記は一睎間のやらであ る。今もそ久冬である。将のなくなつれ蚛晚いれ閩
 して商む，ルてのものは皆間じである。しかし利 の揹は逝いて災平びかつへ水るてとはない」

The folluwing, also, was written in reply to the same question:-
"The greatest sorrow in my life was my Cather's cleath. I was seven years old. I can remember that he had been ill all clay, and that my toy's had been put aside, and that I tried to be very quiet. I had not seen him that morning, and the day seemed very long. At last I stole into my father's room, and put my lips close to his cheek, and whispered, 'Father! father!' - and his cheek was very cold. He did not speak. My uncle came, and carried me out of the room, Lut said nothing. Then I feared my father would die, because his cheek: felt cold just as my little sister's hat been when she died. In the evening a great many neighbors and other people came to the house, and caressed me, so that I was happy for a time. But they ca:ried my father away during the night, and I never saw lim after."

つぎあ又同じ間に答，て踷いたものである。

「私の一生の聂犬不洋は父のなくなりたてとで あつた。私は七つであつた。悡は父が終日病象で あつたてと $\downarrow$ 私の才モチヤがかっつけられて，そ
 せる○私は期閒尣に遇はなかつた，それで其日は夫層辰く思は䃿た。昆㣪に私は父の暗屋へきつと入つた，そして父の類の近くに唇をやつて「お父
 か老だ椧っかつた。父は物を云はなかりた，私の叔父が桃て，部层の外へ私をつ礼胃したが可にも えはなかつた。それから私は父は死にはせんかと

 の人々やその他け人々が来て，そして私をあやし
 に人々は私の尣を持つて行つで价徘 たいっだ，


## II


the foreooing one might suppose a simple style char－ acteristic ${ }^{1}$ of English compo． sitions in Japanese higher schools．Yet the reverse is the fact．There is a general tendency to prefer big words to ${ }^{2}$ little ones，and long com－ plicated sentences to plain short periods． For this there are some reasons which would need a philolugical essay by Professor Cham－ berlain ${ }^{3}$ to explain．But the tendency in itself ${ }^{4}$－constantly strengthened by the ab－ surd text－books in use－can be partly under－ stood from the fact that the very simplest forms of En lish expression are the most obscure to a Japanese，－because they are idiomatic．${ }^{5}$ The student finds them riddles，
［誌】 1．characteristic は complemet なり，特色き，．．．。 2．prefer
「おりも」ご懐す。3．Professer Chamberlain は名高き目本䒬少

## 




 あるので，それを說印するにはチェムバレン懏土


幾分か分るであらら，眀ち鄴も解單な榾頪い英








since the root－ideas behind them are so dif－ ferent from his own that，to explain those ideas，it is first necessary to know something of Jap nese psychology；and in avoiding sim－ ple idioms he follows instinctively the direction of least resistance．

I tried to cultivate an opposite tendency by various devices．Sometimes I would write famiiiar stories for the class，all in simple sentences，and in words of one syllable． Sometimes I would suggest themes to write upon，of which the nature ${ }^{1}$ almost compelled simple treatment．Of course I was not very sticcessful in my－purpuse，but one theme chosen in re＇ation to it－＂My First Day at Schicol＂－evoked a large number of composi－ tions that interested me in quite another way， as revelations of sincerity of feeling and o： churacter．I offer a few selections，slightly： abridg d and corrected．Their naivete ${ }^{2}$ is not their least charm，－especially if one retlect

【注】 I of which the mature＝the nature of which その性質は。

のやらに思ふ，即ちその根抵の思想が彼等の思想 と㕲異なるが故である，此思想を說明せんが爲め には光づ日本人の心理を幾分知ることが必要で ある，そこで简單な熟語を捨つるの測ち本能的 に抵抗のない方面に向ふてとになる。

自分は種々の工夫によつて反對の傾苘を養成 しようと試みた。時々自分は全く單父で，又一綴 らの字であらふれれ話しを一組の學生のために書いた。 時々その題の性質上简單に書かねば ならぬやらな題を出して見れらなどした。勿論自分はいつであ自分の目的を達しれとは云へない， しかしそれに關して撰んだ一つの題「學校へ初め て行つれ日！で潩川の作文が出れ，それは感情と性格加天黄に流露して居るので全く別な風に自分を咸ぜしめた。彼等ひ天黄腂漫は中々に捨て難 い美點である一殊にこれ等はあはや少年でない人々の間則ぐあると思へばっつざのは最めよい も

2．naiveté フランス筑の形ちなれご：英諎でも此通りかく，或は
 ごするき云ふわけではい，即ち訬々悪くはない（大によい）。
they are not the recollections of boys．The following seemed to me one of the best；－
＂I could not go to school until I was cight years old．I had often beseged my fither to let me go，for all my playmates were already at school；but he would not，thinking I was not strong enough．So I remained at home， and played with my brother．${ }^{1}$
＂My brother ${ }^{2}$ accompanied me to shool first day．He spoke to the teacher，and then left me．The teacher took me into a room，and commanded me to sit on a bench，then he also left me．I felt sad as I sat there in silence： there was no brother to play with now，－only many strange boys．A bell rang twice；and a teacher entered our classroom，and told us to take out our slates．Then he wrote a Japanese character on the blackboard，and told us to copy it．That day he taught us how
［仹］ェ．この brother はうちに届て遊んで届る人敌弟なるべて。 2．：の brother はつれて行つてくにる人故兄なるべし，英話

の - つであると自分に思はれた。

「私は八噦になるまで學機に行くてとができな かつた○私はよく父にやつて下さいと願ふた，䢍 び反達は皆すでに學校に行つて居れからである， しかし未だ充分强くないと云ふので許して鿓へ なかつた○そこでらちに居て弟と遊んで居た。

「初めの日に兄は向分をつれて學棪に行つた。先生に何か云つて，それから私を置いと行つた。少生き私を敎室につれて行つてベンチに腰かけ るよらに命にそれから父私を置して行つた。私は そてに販つて居た時悲しく感じれて，今一處に遊ぶ弟は居ない－－只大勢の知らない子供ばから。鐘が二度鷘つた，すると光生は数場に入つて石板を壮 すやらにと云つた。それから思板にカナを一字楽 いてそれを墅させた。其目先生は日本の言葉を二 つあることを教へてそれから学い子供の話しを
缐に然り。
to write two Japanese words，and told us some story about a good boy．When I returned home I ran to my mother，and knelt down by her side to tell her what the teacher had taught me．Oh！how great my pleasure then was！I cannot even tell how I felt，－ much less write it．I can only say that I then thought the teacher was a more learned man than father，or any one else whom I knew，－ the most awful，and yet the most kindly person in the world．＂

The following also shows the teacher in a very pleasing light：${ }^{1}$－
＂My brother and sister took me to school the first day．I thought I could sit beside them in the school，as I used to do at home； but the teacher ordered me to go to a class－ room which was very far away from that of my brother and sister．I insisted upon remaining

〔訏】 I．light 見方，point of view，aspect 。

きかせた。家に歸つて，周のもとへ走つて行つて侧に坐つて先生に雄へて顕つたてとを話した。そ の時の嬉しさはどんなであつれら50その時の嬉 しさは話しにもできない一あして踷くてとはな ほできない。だゝ私はその當時先生は父よりあ又自分の知つて居る誰れよらもあつと學者で，一世界中で一潘退るべき，しかも支一番やさしい人で あると思つたてとしか云へない」

つぎのも先生を瞇だよく見て居る。

「私の兄と林とが 初めての日學校へ自分をつれ て行つた。私はいつも队に居る時のやらに學校で も兄や林の偎に居られるまのと思つた，しかし先生は兄や林の数場と俆程婔れて数場へ行くやら

with my brother and sister; and when the teacher said that could not be, I cried and made a great noise. Then they allowed my brother to leave his own class, and accompany me to mine. But after a while I fuund play. mates in my own class; and then I was not afraid to be without my brother."

This also is quite pretty and true:-
"A teacher-(I think, the head master) called me to him, and told me that I must become a great scholar. 'Then he bade some man take me into a classroom where there were forty or fifty scholars. I felt afraid and pleased at the same time, at the thought of having so many playfellows. They looked at me shyly, and I at them. I was at first afraid to speak to them. Little boys are innocent like that. But after a while, in some way or other, we began to play together; and they seemed to be pleased to have me play with them."

はそれがいけないと云つれ㭙私は泣いて騷いた。 さらすると皆で見が見の雄場を出て私に連れた つて來ることを䚺した。しかししげらくして私は私の敎場に旅びな遠を見出した，それで私は兄が居ないでも恐訳なかつた」


「一人の先生（校長だと思ふ）が私を㭔んで大學者にならねばならねと云つな○それから誰れか䐆 んで四五十人の生徒の居る敎場へ案闪させた。私 はそんなに大勢のを卖をもつてとを考へて恐ろ しくもあら久嬉しくもあつた。彼等は私をはにか んで見，自分を䍀等をはにかんで見た。初めのら ちは㲦管に話しをするのが恐万しかつた。小さい子供はそんなに㷛邪氟なぬのである。しかし間 \＆ なく，どらかして一覤に進び初めた，そして徒簿 を厸か一䰠に遊ぶよ 5 になつたので嬉しいや であつた。

The above three compositions were by young men who had their first schooling under the existing educational system，${ }^{1}$ which prohib． its harshness on the part ${ }^{2}$ of masters．But it would seem that the tachers of the previous era were less tender．Here are three com－ positions by older students who appear to have had quite a different experience：－
r．＂Before Meiji，there were no such pub－ lic schools in Japan as there are now．But in every province there was a sort of student society composed of the sons of Samurai． Unless a man were a Samurai，his son could not enter such a society．It was under the control of the Lord of the province，who ap－ pointed a director to rule the students．The principal study of the Samurai was that or the Chinese language and literature．Most of the Statesmen of the present government were once students in such Samurai schools．
［註］1．the existing educational system 現在の教慗制度（その以

以上三つの作文は，数追の方の茢酷なととを禁 ずる現今の敎育制度の下で初めての雄育を受け て青年の韭いたものでわる。しかしその以前の敎師はそれほどやざしくなかつたと見える。こゝに全く違つれ經驗をしたらしい年長の學生の作文 が三のある。

1．「叫治以前には 今日あるやらな公立學柲は日本にはなかつた。しかし士族の子弟ならできた學生塾とを云ふべきものが各地方にあつれ。士族 でなければ その子弟は こんな塾に スることはで きなかつた。ての塾は藩公の支配の下に多つて， その藩公は學生を管理する塾長を任命した。 士族 の重もなる學間は漢文學の研究であつた。今の政㤔の多數の政治家は以前かゝる士族學校の學生

前は现在のかうな制度の小楽校なごはなかつた。 2，on the part


Common citizens and country people had to send their sons and daughters to primary schools called Terakoya，where all the teaching was usually done by one teacher．It consisted of little ${ }^{1}$ more than reading，writing，calculat－ ing，and some moral instruction．We could learn to write an ordinary letter，or a very easy cssay．At eight years old，I was sent to a terakoya，as I was not the son of a Samurai． At first I did not want to go ；and every morn－ ing my grandfather had to strike me with his stick to make me go．The discipline at that school was very severe．If a boy did not obey， he was beaten with a bamboo，－being held down ${ }^{2}$ to receive his punishment．After a year，many public schools were opened：and I entered a public school．＂

2．＂A great gate，a pompous building，a very large dismal room with benches in rows， －these I remember．The teachers looked very severe ；I did not like their faces．I sat

【施〕 ！little 殆んご打ち熦し。 2．being held down＝being

であつた。普通の町人や百始は寺小屋と云ふ小學梭に子なを㐱らねばならなかつた，そこには先生 が一人居て何もかも敦ねるのであつた。それそも䁲 み，書き，算盤と修身に過ざなかつた。私共は普涌の手紙や，極めてやさしい文をかくことを學ん だ○私は八蔵の㑐，士族でないから寺子屋へやら れた。初めのらちは行きたくなかつた，そして每朝祖父に杖で打たれて浙く行つた ものである。 その寺小屋の掟は極めて閳重であつた。子供が 己 かないと其䛴を愛けるやらに抑へつけられて竹 で打たれた。一年たつて公立學梭が拥かれてた，そ して私はある公立學棬に入つた」

2．「大边な門，堂々れる建物，腰かけの列んで
 て府る。先生は表だ䛾しいやらであつた，私はそ
 epressed あざへられて，抑へつけられて。
on a bench in the room and felt hateful．The teachers scemed unkind；none of the boys knew me，or spoke to me．A teacher stood up by the blackboard，and began to call the names．He had a whip in his hand．He called my name．I could not answer，and burst out crying．So I was sent home．That was my first day at school．＂

3．＇When I was seven years old I was obliged to enter a school in my native village． My father gave me two or three writing－ brushes and some paper ；－I was very glad to get them，and promised to study as carnestly as I could．But how unpleasant the first day at school was！When I went to the school， none of the students knew me，and I found myself without a friend．I entered a class－ room．A teacher，with a whip in his hand， called my name in a large voice．${ }^{1}$ I was very much surprised at it，and so frightened that I could not help crying．The boys laughed very

【蚃】1．large を云ふ形答調か少し變であるのでイタリックにし

头を咸じて居た。先生は不竞切に思はれた，子供 のうちで私を知つて居る すの出話しかけてもの もなかつた○一人の先生は黑板の侽に立のて姓名 を呼び初めて。彼は事に鞭をすつて居た。彼は私 の名を脬んだ。私は返事が出來なかつた，そして沙き出しれ○そてでらちへ送られた。それが私の學校での考めての日であつた」

3．「七歲の㭙に村の學校に入らねばならぬ2 とになつた。尣から二三本の篚と紙を少し鿓つて一私はそれしを鿓つて非常に嬉しかつた，そして一生縣命に勉强すると約東した。しかし鍳棱の初め ての日は如何に不愉忧であつたらら。學校に行つ だ胉，仆間の5 ちで私を知つて居るものは一人 \＆ ないっそれで私は一人の发港もなかつた。私は雄


 たものらし。
loudly at me；but the teacher scolded them， and whippel one of them，and then said to me，＇Don＇t be afraid of my voice：what is your name？＇I told him my name，stuffling． I thought then that school was a very disagree－ able place，where we could neither weep nor laugh．I wanted only to go back home at once；and though I felt it was out of my power to go，I could scarcely bear to stay un－ til the lessons were over．When I returned home at last，I told my father what I had felt at school，and said：＇I do not like to go to school at all．＇＂

Needless to say the next memory is of Mciji． It gives，as a composition，evidence of what we should call in the West，character．${ }^{\text {I }}$ The suggestion of sel！reliance at six jears old is delicious＂：so is the recollection of the little sister taking off her white tabi to deck her child－brother on his first school－day：－

〔詓】 1．charac！cr \＆凡でないごこかしつかりした䰠待色のある

をあざ笑つた，しかし先生はそれを此つて一人を賴でらつて，それから私に「自分の聲に恐れては いけない，出前の名は何と云ふ」と云つそ。私は


 からであつた，部ることは私の水でできないこと ゝあきらめて居たが授業の泪むまでじつとして
 て父に學湌で咸じたてとを語つて，そして「學褶 へ行くのはい官だ」と云つれ」

天式の進懐は吸洁時代のあのであることは云 ぶでひない。作文としては自分筧が西洋で云ふ
 ふと居るのが洏けい，初めて學校い胃るのな゙から 11分かった足袋を双いて，蕥にはかして，めかして

 ful．讀んで偷决である。
"I was six years old. My mother awoke me early. My sister gave me her own stockings (tati) to wear, - and I left very happy. Father ordered a servant to attend me to the school; but I refused to be accompanied: I wanted to feel that I could go all by myself. So I went alone; and, as the school was not far from the house, I soon found myself in front of the gate. There stood still a little while, because I knew none of the children I saw going in. Boys and glrls were passing into the schoolyard, accompanied by servants or relatives; and inside I saw others playing games which filled me with envy. But all at once a little boy among the players saw me, and with a laugh came running to me. Then I was very happy. I walked to and fro with him, had in hand. At last a teacher called all of us into a schoolroom, and made a speech which I could not understand. After that we were free for the day because it was the first day. I returned home with my friend. My parents were waiting for me,

「私は六歲であつた。母日早く私を起した。姉は私にはかせるために糾目帺の足货をくれして 私 は嬉しかつた。父は學校なで私の件をするやらに女中に命じた，しかし私は伴はいらないと斷つ れ，私は全く獨りで行かれると思ひれかつた。そ てで獨らで行つた，そして學榕はらちから遠くな いのですぐ門の前に來た。そこに暫らくじつと立 つて見た，知つた子供が一人 ひ 入つて行かないか らである○男の子や女の子が女中や覣戚につれら れて學棱へ入つて行つた，そして內の方で遊濊を して居る\＆のがあるを見て绿をしくなつた。しか しその遊戲㶲間の一人が私を見て笑つて走つて柬た○ そこで私は大愿嬉しふつた。その子供と手 を取つてアチコチ歩いた。最後に先生は一同を雄空に师んで演説をしたが私には分らなかつた。そ そから初めてたと云ふので，その口はお休みにな つた。私はそのな人とらちに澲つた。兩親は果物
with fruits and cakes; and my friend and I ate them together."

Another writes:-
"When I first went to school I was six years old. I remember only that my grandfather carried my books and slate for me, and that the teacher and the boys were very, very, very kind and good to me, - so that I thought school was a paradise in this world, and did not want to return home."

I think this little bit of natural remorse is also worth the writing down:-
"I was eight years old when I first went to school. I was a bad boy. I remember on the way home from school I had a quarrel with one of my playmates, - younger than I. He threw a very little stone at me which hit me. I took a branch of a tree lying in the road, and struck him across the face witl all

や芽子を準蒨して棼を得つて居た，そして友人と私は一虗に喰べれ」

及一人が書く。

「私出初めて學校へ行つな洔は六管であつた。祖公か利のために本と不艦を持つて行つれてと －先生やな遠が私に筷際非常に親切で丁算であ つたてとだけを覺えて居る，それで私は學校は此
 たくはなかつれ」

自分は此稫い心からの後悔も双書いて㯰くな゙ けの俻倠があると思ふ。

「初めて藇棪へ行つた䏚は八歲であつれ。 私は いたづら小你であつた。學校からの踇途友達の一

 に总たつた。私は路に落ちて店る木の被をとつて カー林佊の嘖を打つそしそれから路の黄中に活い
my might．Then I ran away，leaving him crying in the middle of the road．My heart told me what I had done．After reaching my home，I thought I still heard him crying．My little playmate is not any more in this world now．Can any one know my feelings ？＂

All this capacity of young men to turn back with prefect naturalness of feeling to scenes of their childhood appears to me essentially Oriental．In the Occident men seldom begin to recall their childhood vividly before the approach of the autumn season of life．But childhood in Japan is certainly happier than in other lands，and therefore perhaps is re－ gretted earlier in adult life．The following extract from a student＇s record of his holiday experience touchingly ${ }^{1}$ expresses such regret：
＂During the spring vacation，I went hoize to visit my parents．Just before the cand of
［註］1．Touchingly $=\mathrm{in}$ a pathetic manncr 人の心に感動かっ覜の

て居るのを打ち捨てゝ逃げ出した○心つらちで惡 いてとをしたと思つた。らちについてからまだ法 いて虍るのが間总るやらに誌はれた。 ての小さい逰ぴ仰間は今では此世の人でない。萑か私の心の 5 ちの分る人はあららか」

てね等の青年が全く目然の感情で幼年㭙代の㙼面を想ひ起すてとのできる力は自分には根木的に東洋的だと思はれる。西洋では人生の秋が近 づかない以前に幼㭙をハッキリ想と出すてとは餘りない。しかし日本では留年㭙代はれしかに何 れの國に於けるようも莘䧺である，その理由で成年になのてから貥ひ慕はれる てとも早いのであ らSo休㗇中の1分の經駰を學生が部しれをのか ら，つぎに拔いたものを見るとその幼時進情の念 が哀れして表はれこ扂る。
 ろかうに。
the holidays, when it was nearly time for me to return to the college, I heard that the students of the middle school of my native town were also going to Kumamoto on an excursion, and I resolved to go with them.
"They marched in military order with their rifles. I had no rifle, so I took my place in the rear of the column. We marched all day, keeping time ${ }^{1}$ to millitary songs which we sung all together.
"In the evening we reached Soyeda. The teachers and students of the Soyeda school, and the chief men of the village, welcomed us. Then we were separated into detachments, each of which was quatered in a different hotel. I entered a hotel, with the last detachment, to rest for the night.
" But I could not sleep for a long time. Five years before, on a similar 'military excursion,' I had rested in that very hótel, as a student of the same middle school. I remem-


㮴へ歸るべき間際の，丁度休㗇の終らの少し前

に，私は薌里のり學生がやはり熊芲へ速足に行く

ことを間いたので一慮に行くことにさめた。
「彼等は小銃をもつて榢をなして行進して。私 は小鋶をもたないから榢の役らについた。軍歌を合賀して，それ！介合せながら終日行進した。

「夕方添田に到着した。添田學棪の職員生徒，及 び付の重もなる人々は私其を靴則した。それから幾榢かに分れて，それる゙記別の漁屋に堜取つた。

私は最後の一榢と其に宿屋へ入つて泊つた。
「しかし私は会い間門るてとができなかつれ。


bered the fatigue and the pleasure ; and I compared my feelings of the moment with the recollection of my feelings then as a boy. I could not help a weak wish to be young again like my companions. They were fast asleep, tired with their long march ; and I sat up and looked at their faces. How pretty their faces seemed in that young sleep!"

であつたことを思ひ出した，そして私は當時の少作㭙代の感情を侣懷して今の私の感情と比バて見だ私は私の仙間の如く开を゙考くなりたいとまミ ふ患かな願を起さずには居られなかつた。埋等 は皆遠足で疲れて熟姫して居た。私は起きて彼
見えてらら」

## III


preceeding selections give no more indication of the general character of the students' compositions than might be furnished by any choice made to illustrate a particular feeling. Examples of ideas and sentiments from themes of a graver kiad would show variety of thought and not a little originality ${ }^{1}$ in method, but would require much space. A few notes, however, copied out of my classregister, will be found suggestive, if not exactly curious.

At the summer examinations of 1893 I submitited to the graduating classes, for a composition theme, the question, "What is eternal in literature?" I expected original answers, as the subject had never been discussed by us,


## － 299 －

## $\equiv$


生の一般作文の性質を示すてとはならない。 もつ
 ば，種々變つれ思想や，徐程斬新な薄き方を分る であららが，それはなかなか長くなる○しかしけ
珍らしくはなくとも，多少膘示する慮があらら。

一八九三年（明治二十六年）の夏の試驗に白分 は棌梁の紬に作文の題として「文學に於て不減な るぬのは何が」と云ふ題を與へれ○ こんな題につ

and was certainly new to the pupils, so far as their knowledge of Western thought was concerned. ${ }^{1}$ Nearly all the papers proved interesting. I select twenty replies as exampies. Must of them immediately preceedel a long discussion, but a few were embolied in the text of the essay: -
I. "Truth and Eternity are identical: these make the Full Circle, - in Chinese, Yen-Man."
2. "All that in human life and conduct which is according to the laws of the Universe."
3. "The lives of patriots, and the teachings of those who have given pure maxims to the world."
4. "Filial Piety, and the doctrine of its teachers. Vainly the books of Confucius were burned during the Shin dynasty; they



學生の知識と云ふ點から見てもたしかに媇しの題であるから，斬新奇拨な答労が州るととゝ像率 して居た。 果して㱠んどルての管案は面臼かつ た○私は例として二！の管を撰ぶ。䍚い溌論の前 に们ぐつびのきらな言薬が忚て居るのが人多数 であつれが，川には酮文のらちに芬むれたのも少 しはあつた。

1．「咱理と不減 3同一である，ての二つは漢語で云へば圓滿をつくた」

2．「人生行原にありて宇守の法则にしたがへ。 るあのは皆」

3．「愛國青の待，及だ世界に純新な格言を興 へた人の雄訓」




are translated to-day into all the languages of the civilized world."
5. "Ethics, and scientific truth."
6. "Both evil and good are eternal, said a Chinese sage. We should read only that which is good."
7. "The great thoughts and ideas of our ancestors."
8. "For a thousand million centuries truth is truth."
9. "Those ideas of right and wrong upon which all schools of ethics ayree."

Io. "Books which rightly explain the phenomena of the Universe."
II. "Consience alone is unchangeable. Wherefore books about cthics based upon conscience are eternal."
12. "Reasons for noble action: these remain.unchanged by time."
13. "Books written upon the best moral means of giving the greatest possible happiness to the greatest possible number of people, - that is, to mankind."

## 世世界の凡ての國語に䝶さられて居る」

5．「偷理と科學的惎理」
6．「善其車に不淢であると支那け留人は云つ
た○私背は善なるものをのみ謮むべさであ
る」
7．「祖先の偉大なる思想觀念」
8．「十隠出紀の間眞理は具理である」
9．「凡ての倫理學説から间意する正邪の蓜念」

II．「良心だけは隠らない。 故に良心に楽づい た偷理學：の落物は不減である」
 わらない」

物」
14. "The Gokyō (the Five Great Chinese Classics)."
15. "The holy books of China, and of the Baddhists."
16. "All that which teaches the Right and Pure Wiay of human conduct."
17. "The Story of Kusunoki Masashigé, who vowed to be reborn seven times to fight against the enemies of his Sovereign."
i8. "Noral sentiment, without which the world would be only an enormous clod of carth, and all books waste-paper."
19. "The Tao-te-King."
20. Same as 19, but with this comment. "He who reads that which is eternal, his soul shall hover ctornally in the Universe."



14．「五經」

16．「人間行鴿の正し运洔き方法を敎ゆる もの は皆」

17．「ヒたび生さかへらて天皇の鷍に敵をしぼ さらと装つた楠正成の話し」

18．「道德的感情，それがなければ訨界はなら一大穖士，偝籍は反古に過ぎない」

19．「老子道德經」

䧃する」




## IV


particularly Briental senti－ ments were occasionally drawn out through discus． sions．The discussions were based upon stories which I would relate to a class by word of mouth， and invite written or spoken comment about． The results of such a discussion are hereafter set forth．${ }^{1}$ At the time it took place，I had already told the students of the higher classes a considerable number of stories．I had told them many of the Greek myths；among which that of Edipus and the Sphinx ${ }^{2}$ seemed especially to please them，because of the hid－ den moral，and that of Orpheus，${ }^{3}$ like all our

【詚】 1．set furth＝make linown，pullish 濰血する，示す。 2．（1Elipus and the Sphinx－the Sphinx は女の頭き胸，大の䯈，
 Thebes 后でぼざうこしてJuno 神が下したのであった，そこで此 Sphinx は謎を間ふて解くここのできないものた丸吞みにし


## 四

特に或る束浽的な臨情が折々議論の間に裴は れて秉たしその㬢険は向分が敉場で「㴿する話し に其づいたのである，そしてその話しについて話 しで或は装いて批渄をさせるのである○てんな議論の結果は後に發表してある。その議論のあつた頃には上級の學生には䁲川の話しを既にして㯰 いた○自分は多くのギリシャの䄁話を物語つた， そのらちでエデイバスとスフインクスの話しが其队に浩んで居る数訓のあるので特に面白かつ たやらである，それてからオルフユースは外の音






 しきき（rphcus その意，の少た以てこ（




musical legends，to have no interest for them． I had also told them a varicty of our most famus modern stories．The marvelous tale of＂Rappacini＇s Daushter＂proved greatly to their liking ；and the spirit of Hawthorne might have found no little ghostly pleasure in their interpretation of it．＂Monos and Dai－ monos＂${ }^{2}$ found favor；and Poe＇s wonderful fragment，＂Silence，＂${ }^{3}$ was appreciated after a fashion that surprised me．On the other hand，the story of＂Frankenstein＂${ }^{4}$ impressed them very little．None took it seriously．For Western minds the tale must always hold a peculiar horror，because of the shock it gives to feclings evolied under the influence of He－ braic ideas concerning the origin of life，the

【訳】 1．Rappacini＇s Daughter．Hawthorne の短䇻小認集 Mosses







 つならしい。自分は最当行名なる近慆の話しを種々話した。「ラッバシ二の植」と治ふ不思議な諳し

喜な゙を得れてとであらら○「もノスとダイモノス」
 い理円で感心ざれてうので自分は驚いた。それてに反 して「フランケンスタイン」は俆り感心されなか つた○誰己省面目に考へなかつた。四洋へには此詀しはいつでも一種の恐慛を抱かせるつである， てれ生命の源，神の禁止の恐ろしい性質，及と゚い
 は姖んだ。 2．Mr mos and Daimones こなば桀明。3．Silence は
 スージ程の知いるので作者は Silenceーa Iable さ 名づけで居



 －よ F


tremendous character of divine prohibitions， and the awful punishments destined for those who would tear the veil from Nature＇s secrets， or mock，even unconsciously，the work of a jealous Creator．${ }^{1}$ But to the Oriental mind， unshadowed by such grim faith，－feeling no distance between gods and men，－concciving life as a multiform whole ruled by one uni－ form law that shapes the consequence of every act into a reward or a punishment，－the ghastliness of the story makes no appeal． Most of the written criticisms showed me that it was generally regarded as a comic or semi－ comic parable．After all this，I was rather puzzled one morning by the request for a ＂very strong moral story of the Western kind．＂

I suddenly resolved－though knowing I was about to venture on dangerous ground－ to try the full effect of a certain Arthurian ${ }^{2}$

天から火然しだブロミサース（こねはギリシャだが）でも觜し


然の秘密加ら幕を取ら去ららとし，及擬妬深い造物者の作物をたとへ知らずになりとも䎁りでも すれじ，必す恐るべざ天简のあること，などに關 するへブリユの思想の影響を受けて生長敬逵し桃つな感情に大打䌘を典ふるからである。しかし てんな㤢万しき信仰に䦗まされで居ない東洋人 にとつては一神と人との隔てを感じないので刃人生を因果堕報の一の定则で支配される多㯲 な棐合であると考へて居るので一此話しの宱ろ しさは更に分らない。作交で批評しれるのを見る と夫楎は喜劇的な或は牛ば喜劇的なたとへ話し と考へられて居るてとが分つて。仕舞に或朝白分は「西洋の甚庘强い道德的の話し」をと云ふ要求の川たので大分當惑しそ。

い分は不意にアーサー玉の或傳境を話してそ の效目を試みよ と と决心した（てれは向分は佹い遽へ無理！！入ららとして届るてとを知つて居た






legend which I felt sure somebody would criti－ cise with a vim．${ }^{1}$ The moral is rather more than＂rery strong ；＂and for that reason I was curious to hear the result．

So I related to them the story of Sir Bors，${ }^{2}$ which is in the sixteenth book of Sir Thomas Mallory＇s＂Morte d＇Arthur，＂3－＂how Sir Bors met his brother Sir Lionel taken and beaten with thorns，－and of a maid which should have been dishonored，－and how Sir Bors left his brother to rescue the damsel，－ and how it was told them that Lionel was dead．＂But I did not try to explain to them the knightly idealism imaged in the beautiful old tale，as I wished to hear them comment，in their own Oriental way，upon the bare facts of the narrative．

Which they did as follows：－
＂The action of Mallory＇s knight，＂ex－

【昡】 1．vim＝power，energy 元䊾加。 2．Sir Bors も Sir Lioncl
万漌り。3．Sir Thomas Mallory は1430頃に生れ 1470後に死

が）これは誰が必ず元氯よく攻撃を加へるだらら と思はれた。呚訓はもしろ十二分に「甚な强い」 のである，それでその理由で自分はその絬果をき くことに好奇心をもつれつである。
そてで自分は少一，トマス，マローリーの「アー サーの死」の第十六當にある車ー，ポルスの話し を微䈍に物語つた，「少一，ボルスかか自分の弟の少 ー，ライオネルが捕へられて棘で打たれて居るの に過ふたてと，又辱しめられよらとした娽人に遇 ふたてと，及びサー，ボルスが㮗を拾とゝ少女を救つたてと，ライオネルが死んだてとをきいたて と」などを物語つた。しかした分は，美はしい普し の物語に表はれて武士の理想を彼等に㥖明しょ 5とはしなかった，てれ即ち自分が物語の事筫た けによりて彼等が東洋風に批評を加へることを頋ふたからである。
其批䨋を泼等は次のやらに興へた。

 フ語にて「アーサーの死」さ云ふ意呿。
claimed Iwai, ${ }^{1}$ " was contrary even to the principles of Christianity, - if it be true that the Christian religion declares all men brothers. Such conduct might be right if there were no society in the world. But while any society exists which is formed of families, family love must be the strength of that society ; and the action of that knight was against family love, and therefore against society. The principle he followed was opposed not only to all suciety, but was contrary to all religion, and contrary to the morals of all countries."
"The story is certainly immoral," said Orito. " What it relates is opposed to all our ideas of love and loyalty, and even seems to us contrary to nature. Loyalty is not a mere duty. It must be from the heart, or it is not loyalty. It must be an inborn feeling. And it is in the nature of every Japanese."
"It is a horrible story," said Andō." "Philanthropy itself is only an expansion of frater-



であると公言して居るのが事資なればマロリー の武士の行篤は甚沿数り主義にも相反して居ま す。世界に社會かなければてんな行鷹は正しいか も知れません。しかし家族から出桃れ社會の存す る以上，家族の愛情はその社會の勢力でなければ なりません，そしてその武士の行爲は家族の愛情 に反して店むす，箷つて社會にを反して居ます。彼の守つて居る主義は全社會に反して居るのみ ならず又凡ての宗雄にも反して居ます，又凡ての國々の道德にも反して居ます」

織戸は云つた「此話しはれしかに不道德です。 そてに㫪いてある てとは愛と義の私其の精神に反して居ます，そして私共には自然にも反して居 るやらに思はれます。義とは只一片の義理ではな く，心から出れものでなげればなりません，でな げれば域ではあらあせん。それは生れながらの感情でなければなりませ々。そしてそれはどの口本人の心にもあらます」

思車は云った「それはいやな話しです。博愛と


nal love. The man who could abandon his own brother to death merely to save a strange woman was a wicked man. Perhaps he was influenced by passion."
"No," I said: " you forget I told you that there was no selfishness in his action, - that it must be interpreted as a heroism."
"I think the explanation of the story must be religious," said Yasukōchi. ${ }^{1}$ "It seems strange to us; but that may be because we do not understand Western ideas very well. Of course to abandon one's own brother in order to save a strange woman is contrary to all our knowledge of right. But if that linight was a man of pure heart, he must have imagined himself obliged to do it because of some promise or some duty. Even then it must have seemed to him a very painful and disgraceful thing to do, and he could not have done it without feeling that he was acting against the teaching of his own heart."
> "There you are right," I answered. "But



此人は私情にかられてのです」

自分は云つれ「否，此人の行信には利己圭義な どは少しもない，英推的行䮧と仿程ざれねばなら ないと云つれてとを吕は忘れて居る」

安河內は云つれ「此話しつ解釋は宗雄的でなけ ればならなんと思ら。變に思はれるが，しかしそ そしは私其が西滥が思則を充分知らないからでせ 50勿論知らない靖人を帴ふ僞に自分の施を捨て ることは私其の理解して居る正義と漟つて㢄む す。しかしもし其武士が湍い心の人であつたら何 かつ約東が䖯務つためにさらしなければならな いと思つれに相遷ありません，それにしても，さ 5するのは俆程苦しい ス䐱づべさてとのやらに思はれれに相雖ありあなせん，それで良心の俞ずる慮に反したてとをして廟ると感じないでは店ら れなかつたでせら」

自分は答へれ「そればあちがつと居ない。しか

賏知事。
you should also know that the sentiment obey：d by Sir Bors is one which still influ－ ences the conduct of brave and noble men in the societir s of the West，－even of men who cannot be called religious at all in the common sense of that word．＂
＂Still，we think it a very bad sentiment，＂ said Iwai；＂and we would rather hear an－ other story about another form of society．＂

Then it occurred to me to tell them the immortal story of Alkestis．${ }^{1}$ I thought for the moment that the character of Herakles ${ }^{2}$ in that divine drama would have a particular charm
－for them．But the comments proved I was mistaken．No one even referred to Herakles． Indeed I ought to have remembered that our ideals of heroism，strength of purpose，con－ tempt of death，do not readily appeal to Jap－ anese youth．And this for the reason that no

【牲】 1．Alkestis 恩は Alcestis は Admetus の㛃，ギリシヤの悲劇作者 Euride；4 4 ？？－406 B．C．）の剂毅の去主人公。アポロの神 はもし何人か該のために命在捨てゝ無限の愛た示すものおれば Admetusに不死不娍の力艮を與ふるここな約の，そこで死の被に警はれた時 Alkestis 喜んで夫のために站性きなつた。 Admetus

し及から云ら事を知るべさである，即ちサーボル スが㧔從した感情は西洋刑會の㐓取なる 又高假 なる人々の行を今日ぁ支配して愿る感洔である，
云へない人々の行鷅で \＆それに文陀されて居る のである」

屁井は云のた「それでも，私其はそれを螅だ悶 い撼情と思ひます，そして私洪は外の種頪の社俞 に關する外の話しをさ」たいと思ひなす」

ミてでアルケステイスの不朽の話しをしょら と思ひついた。その䄁劇に於てへラクリースの性格は彼等にとつて特別の興味があららと其時思 つた。しかし批評を聞いたら自分の誤って居るて とが分つれ○一人も～ラクリーズのてとに云ひ及 んたものはなかっつた。筫際自分等の零氯，意力，死 を顧みぬ てとの理想は直ちに日本の少年を咸ぜ しめないてとを龍懐して居るべき管であつた。こ




一キュリーブきかく，ギリシャ，ローマツ神話では非常に强きり年


Japanese gentleman reg irds such qualities as (xcepti mal. He considers heroism a matter wif course - something belonging to manhood and inseparable from it. He woukl say that a woman may be afraid without shame, but never a man. Then as a mere idealization of physical force, I'erakles could interest Orientals very little: their own mythology teenis with impersonations of strength ; and, besides, dexterity, sleight, quickness, are much more admired by a true Japanese than strength. No Japanese boy would sincerely wish to be like the giant Benkei; but Yoshitsune, the slender, supple conqueror and master of Benkei, remains an ideal of perfect linighthood dear to the hearts of all Japanese youth.

## Kamekawa ${ }^{1}$ said: -

"The story of Alkestis, or at least the story of Admetus, is a story of cowardice, disloyalty, immorality. The conduct of Admetus was abominab'e. His wife was indeed noble and virtuous - too good a wife for so


れ即ち日本人はてんな性質を例外視しては居な いからである○彼は甬业を當ら前のてと，男子に附隐して检るべからざるものと思つて居る。女子。

 しても～ラクリーフは具洋人を緰り感心させな い，彼等の神話には力に人性を興へたもので充霂
業，解摭をはるかに貴ぶのである。日本少年にに本當に「人辨慶にならたいと心から思ふものは

 の理想となつて咶るのである。維川が云つた，「アルケステイスの話し，或は少くともアドミ
 ミータスの行窵は言語道斷です。湆の方は圣く高街で徳が髙い，そんな応知らずの思にはよすぎでて
shameless a man．I do not believe that the father of Admetus would not have been will－ ing to die for his son if his son had been worthy．I think he would gladly have died for his son had he not been disgusted by the cowardice of Admetus．And how disloyal the subjects of Admetus were！The moment they heard of their king＇s danger ${ }^{1}$ they should have rushed to the palace，and humbly begged that they might be allowed to die in his stead． However cowardly or cruel he might have been，that was their duty．They were his subjects．They lived by his favor．Yet how disloyal they were！A country inhabited by such shameless people must soon have gone to ruin．Of course，as the story says，＇it is sweet to live．＇Who does not love life ？ Who does not dislike to die？But no brave man－no loyal man even－should so much as think about his life when duty requires him to give it．＂
＂But，＂said Midzuguchi，${ }^{2}$ who had joined

〔誌】 1．their kinc＇s danger．死の神が入り來つて Admetus なも

妻です。私はアドミータスの父はもし子供が不少 でなかつたら子供の ために死ぬてとを喜んだら 5と信じます。私はアドミータスの胵庑なのでい やな思をして居なかつたら，子供のために喜んで死んだであららと思ひなす。それから又フドミー タスの臣下の不忠なてとはどらでせら。王の危險 を聞くや丕や，彼等は宮殿へかけつけて䓱々しく王の代のに死ぬてとの許しを願ふべき筈でした。王がどんなに愿病で殘䤀で も，さらするのが彼等 の義務でした○彼等は臣下です。君の御恩で生き て居れのです。しかもどんなに不忠でしらら。て んな球知らずの人々の居る國はすぐに亡びて仕舞ふに違とああなせん。㫚諵話しにある通り「生 きるは樂し」であります。生を愛しないものはあ らむせ S か 死ねてとを娂はないものはありませ らか。しかし元敢な人一帝にあつい人でも一は義務の要求する場合には自分の生命のてとなどは考へてもなりあせん」

水口は云つた，此人は少し後れて桃たので話し

こわたここ。 2．水口，不勖っ或は窚口三始氏が，（三十二年士木 T．罧山の工學上，束暗䥫道管理局在勤）。
us a little too late ${ }^{1}$ to hear the beginning of the narration，＂perhaps Admetus was actu－ ated by filial piety．Had I been Acmetus， and found no one among my subjects willing to die for me，I should have said to my wife ： －Dear wife，I cannot leave my father alone now，because he has no other son，and his grandsons are still too young to be of use to him．Thercfore，if you love me，please die in my place．＇＂
＂You do not understand the story，＂said Yasukōchi．＂Filial piety did not exist in Admetus．He wished that his father should have died for him．＂
＂Ah！＂exclamed the apolosist in real sur－ prise，－＂that is not a nice story，teacher ！＂
＂Admetus，＂declared Kawabuchi，${ }^{2}$＂was everything which is bad．He was a hateful coward，because he was afraid to die ；he was a tyrant，because he wanted his subjects to die for him ；he was an unfilial son because he
［1】1．a little too late 少しょったで來たので話しの初めに間 に合はなかつた… luo late はいつも間に合はない，駆目のここ。

の初めを闁かなかつたのである，「しかし，アド ミータスは多分类行に志に学かれたのでせら。利 がアドミーンスで私の「下のらちに私の傜い寺 んで死ぬるのがなかつた㭙には，私の洎になら云 つたららと思どますっ「婓よ，私は今父を檌りにし て拾てることがでさない，外に子供がないから， そして孫は俆ら小さくて役に立なないから。そ れで私を思ふ親切が亦机ば私の代ぁに死んでく れ」

安们队は云のな「录は話しを知らないのだ。ア ドミータスに考行の心などはなかつた。彼は覞が に分の代らに死んでくれるてとを願つたのた」
 は，尘生，よい話しではありません」

川潅は云つた「アドミータスはどてからどて出


 しれから不桊者です，それから归うのくせに恐れ
肺稳のため天折す。
wanted his old father to die in his place ；and he was an unkind husband，because he asked his wife－a weak woman with little children －to do what he was afraid to do as a man． What could be baser than Admetus？＂
＂But Alkestis，＂said Iwai，－＂Alkestis was all that is good．For she gave up her children and everything，－even like the Buddha（Shaka）himself．Yet she was very young．How true and brave！The beauty of her face might perish like a spring－blossom－ ing，but the beauty of her act should be re－ membered for a thousand times a thousand year．Eternally her soul will hover in the universe．Formless she is now ；but it is the Formless who teach us more kindly than our kindest living teachers，－the souls of all who have done pure，brave，wise deeds．＂
＂The wife of Admetus，＂said Kumamoto，${ }^{1}$ inclined to austerity in his judgments，＂was simply obedient．She was not entirely blame－ less．For，before her death，it was her highest

【証】 r．隈本繁吉氏（筑後の人）明治三十年，歷史科出の文學士，

ててきをしないことを自分の媊（小さい子供のあ るかよわい婦人）から求めたから不覓切な夫で した。アドミータスよ もそ下等なものはあ 5 得る でせらか」

譬井が云つれ「しかしアルケステイス，此婦人 はどてまでも善い人でした。丁度釋逝のやらに子供その外何物をも捨てあした。しかも大㞛若い人 でした。どんなに眞心のある勇敢な人でせら。彼女の美貌は春の花のやらに枋ち あ致しませらが美はしい行爲は百萬年の問も記臆されなせら。彼女の魂は永久に宇宙に殘るでせら。今号彼女は形體はありません，しかし私共の生きた最も親切な

 れ人々の魂です」

裁判が政し過ぎる傾きのある，隈本が云つて，「アドミータスの渠はたゞ素直であつれと云ふに過ぎあせん。此人も全く悪くないてとはない。即 ち死ぬ前に 目分の夫の隐なてとをひどく叱責す

duty to have severcly reproached her husband for his foolishness. And this she did not do, - not at least as our teacher tells the story."
"Why Western people should think that story beautiful," said Zaitsu, " is difficult for us to understand. There is much in it which fills us with anger. For some of us cannot but think of our parents when listening to such a story. After the Revolution of Meiji, for a time, there was much suffering. Often perhaps our parents were hungry; yet we always had plenty of food. Sometimes they could scarcely get money to live ; yet we were eclucated. When we think of all it cost them to educate us, all the trouble it gave them to bring us up, all the love they gave us, and all the pain we caused them in our foolish childhood, then we think we can never, never do ( nough $^{2}$ for them. And therefore we do not like that story of Admetus."

The bugle sounded for recess. I went to


るのが彼女の最高義務でした。ところがこ！？でし あせんでした一少なくとも先生に聞いた庭だけ ではそれをしませんでした」

財渄は云つた「西洋人が其話しを去嫁だと思 ふのは私其には理解ができあせん。怒らたくなる牙が㵋川あります。そんな話しをきいて居ると私其の雨親の事を思はずに居られなせん。旫治維袄 の後一時闆分困構なてとがあつた。恐らく兩親が
 も私其はいつも㵋悩喰べて共ました。㭙としては生活するだけの金も得ら却なかつたでせら，そ礼 でも私洪は敎青を愛けました。私期を敉育するに要しれ费用，利其卫育てた而倒，私其に與へた慈
 それ等のてとを考へると私洪はどんなにつくし とも足らないと思とます。それでそのアドミータ スの話しは好みません」

休䍐のシッバが㮩つた。自分はタバコを吸ひに

しても允分ては云ばはしない。
the parade-ground to take a smoke. Presently a few students joined me, with their rifles and bayonets - for the next hour was to be devoted to military drill. One said: " Teacher, we should like another subject for composition, - not too easy."

I suggested: "How would you like this for a subject, 'What is most difficult to understand ?'"
"That," said Kawabuchi, "is not hard to answer, - the corret use of English prepositions."
"In the study of English by Japanese students, - yes," I answered. "But I did not mean any special difficulty of that kind. I meant to write your ideas about what is most difficult for all men to understand."
"The universe?" queried Yasukōchi. "That is too large a subject."
"When I was only six years old," said Orito, "I used to wander along the seashore, on fine days, and wonder at the greatness of the world. Our home was by the sea. After-

練兵場に出かけた。やがて銃嘜をつけた少數の學生が自分の側に集つた一つぎの時間が兵式體操 であつたからである。一人は云つた「先生今度ス作文の題を一つ出して下さい一餘らやさしくな いのを」

自分は云つれ「「最も難解の \＆のは何ぶ」と云 ふ題は如何です」

川淵は云つた「その答はむつかしいてとはあ 6 きせん，「英語の前置詞の使用法」です！

「英語を勉强する日本の學生にとつてはさらで す。しかし私はそんな特種の困難を意味しれので はない。諾程が凡ての人々に解し難いと思ふぁの について考を書くと云ふ意味でした」と自分は云 つた。

安河內ば尋ねた「宇宙ですか。 てれは間題は大 きすぎます」

織戸は云つた「私がやつと六歲の時でした，天氣のよい時海岸をさむよらて，いつも世界の大き な事を不思議に思ひなした。私其の家は海岸にあ
wards I was taught that the problem of the universe will at last pass away, like smoke."
"I think," said Miyakawa," "that the hardest of all things to understand is why men live in the world. From the time a child is born, what does he do? He eats and drinks; he feels happy and sad; he slecps at night ; he awakes in the morning. He is educated; he grows up ; he marries; he has children; he gets old; his hair turns first gray and then white ; he becomes feebler and feebler, - and he dies.
"What does he do all his life? All his real work in this world is to eat and to drink, to sleep and to rise up ; since, whatever be his occupation as a citizen, he toils only that he may ${ }^{2}$ be able to continue doing this. But for what purpose does a man really come into the world ? Is it to eat? Is it to drink? Is it to sleep? Every day he does exactly the same thing, and yet he is not tired! It is strange.


#  

 は消主去る るのだと教へられました」㬶世に生きて置るが加きれそ解することであると考へます。小兒の生れ落つる脟から何をします






 ら公尼をしてどん盆联業をるつて居るにしても，
 るのせす。しかっし本雾に人何の此甚にあたのは何

 をしてきれでよく闃きないことです。不思識で す。
 may ．．．かోたかに，in order that he may ．．．。
＂When rewarded，he is glad；when pun－ ished，he is sad．If he becomes rich，he thinks himself happy．If he becomes poor，he is very unhappy．Why is he glad or sad accord－ ing to his condition？Happiness and sadness are only temporary things．Why does he study hard？No matter how great a scholar he may become，what is there left of him when he is dead？Only bones．＂

Miyakawa was the merriest and wittiest in his class；and the contrast between his joy－ ous character and his words seemed to me almost startling．But such swift glooms of thought－especially since Meiji－not unfre－ quently make apparition in quite young Oriental minds．They are fugitive as shad－ ows of summer clouds；they mean less than they would signify in Western adolescence ； and the Japanese lives not by thought，nor by emotion，but by duty．${ }^{1}$ Still，they are not haunters ${ }^{2}$ to encourage．

【話】1．日本人は空想各直ちに貝行しようこするここはない，

「賞められて喜び，請せられて悲き。金もちにな れば幸福と思と，貧㤩すれば不幸にならます。境遇によつて喜んだり悲しんだらするのは何故で せら。幸も不幸 \＆一封のものに過ぎむせん。何故 に一生贔命に勉强するのでせら。どんな大學者 になつとを死んぞら何が殘りますか。骨ばかり です」

宮川は級中最も快活で最も機智に富んで居る，彼の陽氟な性格と此言葉との對照が殆んど驚く べきこと $\downarrow$ 思はれた。しかしかやらに不意に來る憂愁は（殎に明治以後）奎く 若い東洋人の頭に時々现はれる。夏の雲の影のやらに早く消急去るの である，西洋の青年に於けるよ bは意味は淺に，日本人は思想や感情で生さないが義務で生さて居る○それでも此屢々來て惱むす思想は勤迎し獎㡀すべさものではない。


＂I think，＂said I，＂a much better subject for you all would be the Sliy：the sensations which the sky creates in us when we look at it on such a day as this．See how wonderful it is ！＂

It was blue to the edge of the world，with never a floss ${ }^{1}$ of cloud．There were no vapors in the horizon；and very far peaks，invisible on most days，now massed ${ }^{2}$ into the glorious light，seemingly diaphanous．${ }^{3}$

Then Kumashiro，${ }^{4}$ looking up to the mighty arching，uttered with reverence the ancient Chinese words：－
＂What thought is so high as It is？What mind is so wide？＂
＂To－day，＂I said，＂is beautiful as any summer day could be，－only that the leaves are falling，and the semi are gone．＂
＂Do you like semi，teacher ？＂asked Mori．${ }^{5}$
＂It gives me great pleasure to hear them，＂
［請］1．a floss ケパ，ロタダ，即ちちり程の雲ぎ云ふ意。

自分は云つれ「嘟活にとつてもつとずつとよい䦨は今日のやらなとんな日に犬空を見て起す咸覺，即ち大空だと考へる。蛽に其派ではないか」

容は世界のはてまで青い，雲の片一つない。地平線には守やがない，火抵の日には見えないずつ
 て居るやらだ。
古への漢語を發した。

「か？の畑き高き思想あらや，かくの如き縻き心あらや」

 て，蟬は居ない」

「先生は續がき好ですかりと森が京㸚れて。





I answered．＂We have no such cicadæ in the West．＂
＂Human life is compared to the life of a semi，＂said Orito，－＂utsusemi no yo．Brief as the song of the semi all human joy is，and youth．Men come for a season and go，as do the semi．＂
＂T here are no semi now，＂said Yasukōchi ； ＂perhaps the teacher thinks it is sad．＂
＂I do not think it sad，＂observed Noguchi．${ }^{1}$ ＂They hinder us from study．I hate the sound they make．When we hear that sound in summer，and are tired，it adds fatigue to fatigue so that we fall asleep．If we try to read or write，or even think，when we hear that sound we have no more courage to do anything．Then we wish that all those insects were dead．＂
＂Perhaps you like the dragon－flies，＂I sug－ gested．＂They are flashing all arohnd us； but they make no sound．＂
［11］1．野口酮三氏，明治三十年英法科出の法學士。大阪第一

す，西洋には蟬は居ない」
纙戸は云つれ「人生を䗰の一生にたとへて空蟬 の世と申します。人間の蕗樂や青年時代は韩の歌 ほどに短いのです。蟬の如く人間はしばらく東て及行！のです」

安河队は云つた「今は蠗は居むせん，多分先生 は悲しいと思ひなさるでせら」

野口は云つた「私は悲しいとは思びせせん蝒 は勉强の邪輓をします。その㷫を蕾みます。夏蟬 の㢣を閆いて，そして疲れて居る㭙は疲䒚は益々塯加して艮つて仕橆むす。讀んだら諎いたら，或 は考へよらとしてざへ其馨をきくともら何にも する更氣がなくならむす。そんな時にあんな蟲み な死ねばよいと思ひむすす」

自分は云示て見た「とんぼは好さでせら。とん
ぽはチラチラ飛び䫂つて雷がしな心」

䠌行党店支配人。
"Every Japanese likes dragon-flies," said Kumashiro. "Japan, you know, is called Akitsusu, which means the Country of the Dragon-fly."

We talked about different kinds of draconflies; and they told me of one I had never seen, - the Shöro-tombo, ${ }^{1}$ or " Ghost dragonfly," said to have some strange relation to the dead. Also they spoke of the Yamma²-a very large kind of dragon-ly, and related that in certain will songs the samurai were called Yamma, because the long hair of a young warrior used to be tied up into a knot in the shape of a dragon-lly.

A bugle sounded; and the voice of the military officer rang out, -
"Atsumnar E!" (fall in!) ${ }^{3}$ But the young men lingered an instant to ask, -
"Well, what shall $\mathrm{t}^{4}$, teacher? - that which is most difficult to understand ? " ${ }^{5}$

$$
\text { " No," I said, " the Sky." }{ }^{6}
$$




 とにぽり國と云ふ意味です」
彼等は向分け見たてとのない一㮔のとんぼ，死人 に何か不照誐な關係があると云は忆方精靈とん ぼの話をした。 叉俆罣大きな種頑のとんぽ，ヤン

扂れのでサムライのてとをャンマと云つたてと のある話しをした。
「悲なえー」しかし若い人々はしばらくためら ふて章ねて。

「とて万で，光生，们になさるのですかっ，一最を粼腮ひもひはと云ふですか」

「否」私は云つた「大空」



 ざふ邀にしらう。

And all that day the beauty of the Chinese utterance haunted me, filled me like an exal-tation:-
"What thought is so high as it is? What mind is so wide?"

其日は終日漢語の美はしさが自分につさむと 5て離えでに，何かの歡喜のや5に自分の心をみ れした。

「かくの则ざ高き思想あらや，かくの如き廣き心あらや」

## V



HERE is one instance in which the relation between teachers and stulents is not formal at all, - one precious survival of the mutual love of other hays in the old Samurai Schools. By all the aged Piofessor ${ }^{1}$ of Chinese is reverenced; and his influence over the young men is very great. With a word he could calm any outbusrt of anger ; with a smile he could quiclien any generous impulse. For he represents to the lads their ideal of all that was brave, true, noble, in the clder life, - the Soul of Old Japan.

Fis name, signifying "Moon-of-Autum," is famous in his own land. ${ }^{2}$ A little book has been published about him, containing his portrait. ${ }^{3}$ He was once a samurai of higit rank


## 苴

欮師と學生との開倸は少しも形式だけでない

 て房る，そして青年に對する或化は圌だ大きい。一言で细问なる䈚りの破裂をも静め，一笑で細问 なる集き志をも騅なし得る。则方此人は古への多非，誠䨘，高佮なるとの を青年に對して代表して居るからである。

秋刀と云ふ此人の名は，その國では有名であ る。此人の仯像を入れた此人に關する小用子が出










belonging to the great clan of Aidzu. He rose early to positions of trust and influence. He has been a leader of armies, a negotiator between princes, a statesman, a ruler of provinces -all that any knight could be in the feudal era. But in the intervals of military or political duty he seems to have always been a teacher. There are few such teachers. There are few such scholars. Yet to see him now, you would scarcely believe how much he was once feared - though loved - by the turbulent swordsmen under his rule. Perhaps there is no gentleness so full of charm as that of the man of war noted for sternness in his youth.

When the Feudal System made its last battle for existence, he heard the summons of his lord, and went into that terrible struggle in which even the women and little children of Aidzu took part. But courage and the sword alone could not prevail against the new methods of war ; - the power of Aidzu was broken; and he, as one of the leaders of that

士であつた。年若くして信任，權勢の地位に上つ た。軍榢の司分官，王侯の間の談判者，政洁家，諸州の支配者，一封建時代の武士のやれることは皆 やつた○軍務政務の服ある毎にいつぬ人の敉師で あつれやらである。今やかゝる雄師ひない。かゝ る學生をない。しかぁ今此人を見し，此人の下に居れ騷亂好さな魄土に如何に恐れられた（愛され ると其に）かを信ずることができない。若い時峻䧩で名高い武士が打つて變つて温和になつた程人の心を引きよせるものはない。

封廷制度が生存のれめに退後の戦をしれ時，藩公の命に皙じて恐るべき戰に驯はつれ，此戰には
 では新しい戰法に勝つてとはできなかつた，會津

の軍著は破記た，そして會渄軍の首領の一人なる
power, was long a politicnl prisoner.
But the victors esteemed him; and the Government he had fought against in all honor took him into its service to teach the new generations. From younger leachers these leamed Western science and Western languages. But he still taught that wisdom of the Chinese sages which is eternal, - and loyalty, and honor, and all that makes the man.

Some of his children passed away from his sight. But he could not feel alone; for all whom he taught were as sons to him, and so reverenced him. And he became old, very old, and grew to look like a god, - like a Kami-Sama.

The Kami-Sama ${ }^{1}$ in art bear no likeness to the Buddhas. These more ancient divinities have no downcast gaze, no mediative impassiveness. ${ }^{2}$ They are lovers of Nature; they haunt her fairest solitules, and enter into the


亚は長く國事犯の内人であつて。
 して戦つな政府は新青年を雄ゆる敃に，禮を厚く して此人を迎へその新青引は若い人々から西洋の科學と开滥の語學を學にだ。しかし书はやはら支
譽，その他人間をつくるものを敎へた。

此人の子供のらちで死んだあの光幾人かある。 しかし此人は㳜しく感ずることはできなかつた，即ち彼う㤉へれものは子供と同じになつて及彼を
 いと神㯃のやらに見えて來た。

美衡で見る神樣は佛樣と少しま似て居ない。此佛様より古い神橧はらつもいた目つきき，㢘心に
自然の直も关はしい奥にあ入る，性小の榬にもな

life of her trees, and speak in her waters, and hover in her winds. Once upon the earth they lived as men ; and the people of the land are their posterity. Even as divine ghosts, they remain very human, and of many dispositions. They are the emotions, they are the sensations of the living. ${ }^{1} \quad$ But as figuring in legend and the art born of legend, they are mostly very pleasant to know. I speak not of the cheap art which treats them irreverently in these skeptical days, but of the older art explaining the sacred texts about them. Of course such representations vary greatly. But were you to ask what is the ordinary traditional aspect of a Kami, I should answer: "An ancient smiling man of wondrously gentle countenance, having a long white beard, and all robed in white with a white girdle."

Only that the girdle of the aged Professor was of black silk, just such a vision of Shintō he seemed when he visited me the last time.


る，河や水に音をさせ，風にものつて徘㣚する。昔し人問と同じく此地上に住んだ，そして此國の人々はその子孫である。神としても俆棐人間らし い，そして種々の性㾕をもつて居る○神は人間の感情であら及人間の感覺である○ しかし傅說や，傳說から生れた美術に表はれた處では此等り剖 は大概慲快にできて居る○今日の不信仰な時代に
 のではない，神に關する古い貴い文を說明する古 い美術について云ふのである。 勿論神の表し方は種々違つて居る○しかし神の普通の傳說的の形ち はと間ふ人があれば自分は「長い白いひげをはや した白いきをのと白い興をした非常に溫和な容貌の，にてにてした老人」と答へる。

沦敎授の眺だけは黑からつたが，先日自分を訪間 されてた時丁度神逰のてんな䊽像に見えた。


## - $35^{2}$ -

He had met me at the college, and had said: "I know there has been a congratulation ${ }^{1}$ at your house ; and that I did not call was not because I am old or because your house is far, but only because I have been long ill. But you will soon see me."

So one luminous afternoon he came, bringing gifts of felicitation, - gifts of the antique high courtesy, simple in themselves, yet worthy a prince: a little plum-tree, every branch and spray one snowy dazzle of blossoms ; ${ }^{2}$ a curious and pretty bamboo vessel full of wine; and two scrolls bearing beautiful poems, - texts precious in themselves as the work of a rare calligrapher and poet; otherwise precious to me, because written by his own hand. Everything which he said to me I do not fully know. I remember words of affectionate encouragement about my duties, - some wise, keen advice, - a strange story of his youth. But all was like a pleasant dream; for his mere


學液で追分にあつて云つた「あなれの虛に御慶


御伺ひ致しむす」





木支は非凡の淇家综詩人の作品としてそ诖な゙け で业い光のである，さらに此人月场の手になつな
 たてと恃完条には分るたには！分の務あについて



prosence was a caress，${ }^{1}$ and the fragrance of his flower－gift seemed as a breathing from the Takama－no－hara．And as a Kami should come and go，so he smiled and went，－leaving all things hallowed．${ }^{2}$ The little plum－tree has lost its flowers：another winter must pass before it blooms again．But something very sweet still seems to haunt the vacant ${ }^{3}$ guest－ room．Perhaps only the memory of that di－ vine old man；－perhaps a spirit ancestral， seme Latly ${ }^{4}$ of the Past，who followed his steps all viewlessly to our threshold that day，and linuers with me awhile，just because he loved me．
［桼］1．caress なできするここ（其人の庿るこそだけで自分が受摭を゙そる必地がしたり。2．hallowed清のられて。

が只きこに居ることだけが一の愛揞であって，挴


 れた。小ざい桃花は落ちた，再で忣さくむでには今一冬承なけ剠！゙なるない。しかし此空しい容座敷に何か非常に快込 子のが殘つて居るやらであ る○恐くはその神々しい老人の龍腮だけであらら かっ或はその日此人の足！つついて見完ない升らに天り泰つて很が向分を愛しなと云ふけで轉らく目分以家に止乐つと浐る吉への孁，過去のある女


## TO OCHIAI ${ }^{1}$

Kobe, February, i896.
Dear Ochiai,-I am delighted that you have taken up medicine, for two reasons. First, it will assure your independence-your ability to maintain yourself, and to help your people. Secondly, it will change all your ideas about the world we live in, and will make you largeminded in many ways, if you study well. For in these days, you can not study medicine without studying many different branches of science-chemistry, which will oblige you to understand something of the nature of the great mystery of matter,--physiology; which will show you that the most ordinary human body is full of machinery ${ }^{2}$ more wonderful than any genius ever invented,-biology, which will give you perceptions of the eternal laws which shape all form and regulate all motion,-histology, which will show you that all life is



## 落 合 氏～神戶，一八九六，二月，



 を保證しなす。第二にそれは私其の生活する界
 よく勉强すれば 多くの點に於と平を持の大きな人にしなす。そ河理川は，今日紫學を學べば必ず
 の性質を幾分体に理解せしめないでは出かない

 こ居ることを们に示す生埋學，——几ての形ちを
 に理解せしむる生物嶨っ——几ての生命は人間に
比は後文科に朝じ英文科在出た。

2．machinery＝machincs 集合名詞。
shaped, after methods that no man can understand, out of one substance into millions of different forms,--embryolugy, which will tell you how the whole listory of a species or a race is shown in the development of the individual, as organ after organ unfolds and develops in the wonderful process of growth. The study of medicine is, to a large extent, the study of the universe and of universal laws,-- and makes a better man of any one who is intelligent cnough to master its principles. Of course you must learn to love it, -because no man can do anything really great with a subject that he does not like. There are many very horrible things in it which you will have to face ; but you must not be repelled by these, because the facts behind them are very beautiful and wonderful. There is so much in medicine--such a variety of subjects, that you will have a wide choice before you in case some particular branch should not be attractive to you.

Also do not forget that your knowledge of Toylish will be of great use to you in medicine,

は分らない方法によつて一つの物質から數百荷 の買なつな喭ちに作られることを寻に示す維縉




 しとをの原理を充分に理解するだけの明の旁た









 bあせ5

and that，if you love literature，medicine will give you plenty of chance to in lulge that love． （some of our lest foreign authors，you know， have been prectising physicims．${ }^{1}$ ）In Kōbe I fred that some of the best Japanese di ctors find English very useful to them，not only in their practice，but also in their private studies． But you will also have to learn German；and that language will open to you a very wonder－ ful literature，if you like literature－not to speak of ${ }^{2}$ the scientific advantages of German， which are unrivalled．

Well，I trust to hear good news from you later on．${ }^{3}$ Take great care of your health，I beg of you，and believe me ever anxious for your success．

## Very truly always，

Lafcadio Hearn．

【䧕】 1．Oliver Wendell IIolmes（米），Crman Doyle（英）かドイ ッのシルレルなごその例にり，Practising Physicians は楽學者


に立つてと，又君が文楽が好きなら醫學はその好 みに聎るのに澤山の機會を與へるてとを忘れ給 ふな。（聿の知つて居る通 b，私共の一番よい外國 の著述家は醫者でしれ）神戸に於て一悉よい日本 の㙠師は開業して居るからばからでなく，又自分 の勉强のれめにも，茨語は大層役に立つて居たて とを知こて扂る。しかし谁は及ドイツ語をやらね ばならないでせら，そして文學が好きならドイッ語は平に螅だ直派な文學をあけて見せるだらら， ドイッ棓の科學的方面に長所のあることは云ふ までもない，その點では世界無比です。

とにかく 今後君からよい便りを得ることを信じあす，む大事になざい，どらぶ，そして御成功をいつ も形つて居むす。

いつも楽だ忠筫なる
ラフカデイオ ~ルン。

と居ふ人。それ教い本の森卧外氏はこの例に入らす。2．not to speak of＝without speaking of．云ふもをらなり，云ふまてもなく，云ふに及ばす。3．later on 後に，今後。

## TO BASII HALL CHAMBERLAIN ${ }^{1}$

February 25， 1894.
Dear Chamberlain，－．．．．．Surely，as you say，it were ${ }^{2}$ better for Japan to have any civilized religion than none，－－and the danger is that of having none．You can＇t imagine how many compositions I get containing such words as－－＂Is there a God ？－I don＇t know＂ －which，strange as it may seem to you， does＇nt rejoice me at all．I am agnostic ${ }^{3}$ ， atheist，anything theologians like to call me； but what a loss to the young mind of eighteen or twenty years must be the absence of all that sense of reverence and tenderness which the mystery of the infinite gives．Religion has been very much to me，and I am still profoundly religious in a vague was．It will be a very ugly world when the religious sense is dead in all chilldren．For it is the poetry of
 2．it were $=\mathrm{it}$ would be．．．．．．．．．3．agnostic 不可知論萑，人閒の知


ベーシル，ホールル，チゴムバレン或
一八九四，二月二十五日，
キエムパンン榚，——（前胳）奎く君の言の通 り，円木！！とつては何かよい宗教のある亦が何 もないよりよいでせら，そして何もないのが伦険 ですっ私の于許に集る作交のらちに「神の存在は …－悡に分らない！と云ふやら栥文句のあるの品 どんなに多いか牢には悡像ができないでせら，と

犃論者，そい外神學倠が勝手な名をつけるもので すが，1分や二十の非管が守宙の神秘に對して敬
 う。宗数は私にとつては一大事でしれが今もなほ私はハッキリ1 ない意求「非带に崈雄的です。凡


 クスレーツつけなもしき。
the young，that should color all after－thought ${ }^{1}$ ， －or at least render cosmic emotions ${ }^{2}$ possible later on ${ }^{3}$ ．

Two gleams of sunshine ${ }^{4}$ ：－
You know there are men in this world that we love the first time we look at their faces， and never cease to love．I have met two such Japanese，－needless to say never of this generation．The first was Koteda Yasusada， now Governor of Niigata．The second was Akizuki of Aidzu，an old man of seventy－three， Professor of Chinese in the college．I have often spoken of him．

He came to－day to see my boy（for he had been away in Tokyo for some months ${ }^{5}$ ）．He brought gifts，－a beautiful plum－tree in blos－ som，a most quaint vase full of sake，and （most precious of all）two kakemono written by himself，inscribed with poems in honour or in congratulation－what should I say－of Hermu－San－no－o－Ko－san．He is a great Chinese
［課］1．after－thought 何か事をゃかったあさで考へろここ。なまけ
 2．cosmic emotions 世界大宇尘大の感情たこへばー身一家の利害

中です。即ち宗呚心は凡ての思慮反省を彩るべ き，或は少なくとも後に世界大の感情を可能なら しむべき青年の詩ですから——

愉快であつれてとこつ，
御存じの通 b，此世には初めて顏を見て好き になつて，そして炔して嫌にならない人があらま す。私はてんな日本人に二人遇つたが現代の人で ないことは云ふまでもない。筋一の人は今新潟楾知事の籠手田安定比でした。筗二は學校の漢學の光生，七十三の老人會津の秋川比でした。私は此人のてとを度々話しました。

今日此人は私の子供を見に來むした（數ヶ川東京へ行つて居て不在でしれから）みやげをもつ て承てくれました，奇懕に花の噍いた梅と，酒の一杯入つた甚だ需妙な瓶と，それから（一電贵重な もの（目分で垹いてかけすのゝ双幅で，それには，何と云ふのでせら，ヘルンさんの御子さんの御䘛
万懸情。3．later on 後に，後になって。4．日光のニつの類きさ

scholar, and famous for callierraphy too. So I had this Soul of old Japan in my house for an hour ; and the Presence, like the perfume of the plum-blossoms, filled all the place and made it somewhat divine. Were there real Kami, I know they would come and smile and look just like that divine old man with his long grey beard.

The othei gleam of sun was less bright, but it was cheerful,-a visit to the jiujutsu private school. ${ }^{1}$ Its teacher, Arima Sumihito, ${ }^{2}$ long of the Nobles' school, is at all events ${ }^{3}$ a man. He is a pupil of Kano, speaks English per-fectly,-the handsomest Japanese I know,cynically polite, -a fine aristocrat; in short, one of those types so different from the rest that I never thought before of writing about him. The type is impossibly reserved,-not attraciive,-but decidedly interesting. Wel', I studied some marvellous things cluring the exhibition there ; and as I watched the jiujutsu, and studied the surroundings, the iclea came to me



と御喜じの歌が書いてあらあす。漢學の大家であ
間私の家を萑日本の㱱をとめて㯰いたのです，そ
川をみたして，何となく膈狂にしました。 莗の部

 ららと云ふてとを私は知つて居なす。

今一つ殓快なてとら云ふのはそ祝あざやか なるのではないが，しかっし喜ばしいるのでしだ

 しかに立派な人です。善網の門人で思至に装舞を活しますっ私の知つと居る昆も立浱な容貌の円本


北型の人は不顺能と思はれ彦程打解けませとに，
 むく。
of a possible normal change, or reform, in the whole existing educational system. "Here," I said, " is the old samurai school,-severely simple, healthy, lovable, romantic. The students delight in this return to the old ways, -the squatting on the floor,-the perfect natural freedom,-the faultless discipline of self-control,-the irreproachable politeness,the brotherhood between teacher and pupil - "' Now could not schools be established for all teaching in this very way? I think they could. It seems to me now an enormous mistake for the Japanese to have tricd to adopt the Western school-system, to have built monstrosities of brick, and destroyed the Oriental relation of pupil to teacher.

Lafcadio Hearn.

人好きもしむせん，しかしたしか？と县味のある型 です。とてろでそれから柔術を見て，そして周園 をよく見て居る間に色々不思議なてとを學びあ しれ。それから私の心に現在の敎育制度全部に適當な變更》は改良のでささらな考が浮びなした。私は云つれ「てゝに非常に简單な，健全な，愛す ペ』，空想的な古武士の學校がある○學生は古へ の曶慣即ち，床の上に坐ること，全く自然の自由，自制の完全なる訓練，非難のらちどてろのない禮稢，数㕞と生徒の間の友情にかへるてとを非常に章ぷ」とてろで丁度てんな風に學校をけてゝ風て の雄育をやるてとができないものでせらかっ私は で』ると思ふ。 11 本人にとつては西洋の學制を妳氘しょらとつとめて，湶死の異樣な ものをたて ゝ，そして生従と敎師の東洋風の關係を破壊した のは大さな誤りと私は思ひもす。
ラフカデイ才 ~ンン。

## TO BASIL HALL CHAMBERLAIN

March 9, 1894.
Dear Chamberlain,-..... "Dai-Kon" for Dai Komei, I suppose,-the Great Wedding. Their Imperial Majesties have given us allteachers and functionaries-the sum of fifly yon, wherewith to make ourselves jocund. At the school a new Japanese song was sung ; and we all bowed to the pictures of their Augustnesses, and then there were military salutes ${ }^{1}$, and then, in the refectory, we drank the Imperial healths. (The ceremony of bowing is much less elaborate and graceful than in the ordinary middle schools. Only two bows are given, instead of six.) Then "Ten-no-Heika-Banzai!" -and such a yell !--like a real college-yell in the West. "Ten-no-Heika-Banzai!"-not a yell, the second time,-but a clear roar, that did my heart good to hear. I wondered what the third cheer would be like.


ペーシル，ホール，チコムバレン代へ鵑本，一八少四，三月九口，
チエムパンン模っ——（前略）「大婚」は大婚䄓 と云ふてとでせう。雨陛下は私其一同，雄師と輩務只，に酒肴料として五卜国賜はつた。學校では新しい歌は歌はれた，そして一同は御兴影の前に䜘禮した，それから雨榢式の禮式をした，それか
 はゆ學校に於けるよりは丁寧優关の點に规ては るかに少つて扂る○てゝでは六度でなく債かに二底の敬䄈をするだけであるから）それから「天皇陛下萬蔵」その叫びと云つれら全く酉洋の大學の川びのやらであつれ。「天量階下事歲！一度月のは


胸が清々しむした。三度目のはどん去だららと照


＂Ten－no－Heika－Banzai！＂A tremendous roar followed and suddenly broke into a furious song，－the song of the overthrow of the Tokugawa dynasty．＂They are very，very much excited，＂said one of the teachers，－ ＂and that song is not a good song；it is vulgar！＂I tried to get the song；but every one to whom 1 applied made unfavourable criticisms about it．What the fault was，I can＇t imagine；but the song went on till I thought the roof surged up and down at every lilt in it． It was a very quick，swinging，devil－may－care ${ }^{1}$ sort of a song，－not at all like the solemn military measures of to－day．－Then the pendulum moved a little more to the 1 ight？ It always does when I hear such singing．I think then，the Soul lives；while that remains there is always hope．${ }^{3}$

To－night a procession of students with E－NOR－Mous lanterns，－and then an enter－

 たらう。 2．the pendulum．．．．．．．．．10 the right．（時詁の）ふんどん


た。「天皇陛下両歲」すざまじい怒鳴らが繽いだ がそれが突然勇みしい歌となのた，何でも德川幕底滅亡の哭であつた。1皆非常に興奮して扂る」 と一人の先生が云つれ「それからあの政はよい歌ぢやない，下等だ」私は歌を得よ 」とした が，私の賴んだ人は皆その歌についてよくない批評をした，どてが惡いのだか私には想像がつかな い，しかし萁歌は續いた，仕舞にはその歌の抑揚 につれて屋根からゆぐかと思はれた。それは非带 に早い，よく上ら下゙らする，向ふ見ずのやらな種類の歌でした，今月の暴萧なる軍榢風の調子と少 しま似って居ない。そこで私の溜飲が少し下がつた やらな乘がした。てんな歌を閵くといつでもさら です。その㭙魂が生きて居ると云ふ乘がします， それが生きて居ればいつでそ望みがあらすす。今夜は大變な提灯をもつて學生が行列をし はこれた少し莪しっちがらくなったご云ふ意味に度か手紙に使用 した，これはヘルンだけの expressionで外の于絍に誢娚して危る， それは perdulum to the lef の方でこれは悲慨何き云ふこきだき

取万。
tainment at the school. What it will be like, I don't know. I am going to see, -and will tell you all about it to-morrow.

Do you think I am right or wrong about the following matter? I am asked advice somctimes, and I urge those who ask it to follow a course of practical science or of medicine, and to leave law, literature, and philology alone (unless, in the case that they seem to have extraordinary natural talent for languages). The other day I got a letter from Kyoto, full of English mistakes, from a student ${ }^{1}$ who wanted to know about taking a philological course ;-and I wrote hin, very strongly advising him to study anything else by preference. The utter incapacity of most of the students to turn literary and language studies to any high account seems to me proof that only rare talents should be even allowed the chance to follow such studies.

Saturday, Ioth March:-This morning I returned home from the collecge at $2 \cdot 30$,-after


てそれから學椶で寞會をします。どんなぁのだかっ私は邲らない。見に行くつもらです，そして四目詳しく御話します。

つぎの事について私はな，ちがつて居るか居 ないかどら御考ですか。私は時々相談をかけられ ます，そしてそれを求める人に賏用科學か醫學を やるやらに，そして法律や文學や言語學（語學の非常な天才をもつて居ると思はれる場合で なけ れば）はやるなと切！！㺃めます。先日も京都から一學生がなちがひだらけの英語の手紙をよてし て言語學をねることについて知りたいと云つて隶をした，そこで私は何か外のむのを䍚んで勉强 するやうに火に敬めてやりました。交學や部學の研究を役に立てる能力のないてとが即ちてんな砰究に從店する機會はたゞ稀行の天才にのみ初 めて詐さるべさてとの證握と悡には思はれる。三円十日，士曜口，——今朝，私は珍らして

多いこさ分論なり。
a night of curious festivities．About 6.00 on Friday afternoon the lantern procession left the college．There were about 400 students， －each carrying a small red lantern，－－and to every hundred there was a monstrous egg－ shaped red lantern，borne at the head of the column．The teachers and students sang their new song，and other songs through the city，and shouted＂Banzai．＂At nine they returned to the college，and the festivities began．

These were chiefly theatrical，with some recitation thrown in．Unfortunately the college has no real hall，－only an enormous shed used for drilling－purposes in wet weather， and the shed is not enclosed at the sides．${ }^{1}$ Kneeling on the floor，with the north wind on one＇s back，from 9．00 P．M．till 2．00 A．M．was trying．Still I find I can outleneel ${ }^{2}$ the Japan－ ese in Yöfuku．

A word about the performances．
The students had arranged a nice little stage，and some scenery．${ }^{3}$ The performance
 2．Outkneel 凌な折つて坐する點で剠つ。全くへいンは日

金唯午後六時頃，提灯行列が學校を出た。四百人程の學生か涺て，銘々小ざい赤い提灯をもつてそ して百人每に犬きな 玉子形の赤い提灯があつて，列の先頭に押立てられた。数師と學生は新らしい歌や その怹の歌をられつて すゆを練らあるいて「蔄歲」を唱へた。九時に學校に缽つて，そしてお祭らさわぎが初まつた。

重に芝居がらつたもので，晤纾も少し入つて居た。 不类にして學機には本當の大講堂がなく， たら゙ 雨天の時に使はれる大きな假屋があるだけ で，その假屋も兩侧は園ふてない。北風を背に受 けて九時から二時なで 來の上にペタリと座つて居るのはつらいことでした。それでそ私は洋服を さてすはる てとでは日本人よりま强いてとに飛 がつきます。

その演㙯について一言。
學生はちよつと氣のきいた舞夢と背景を準備した，演熱は武士の詩价で初なつた，銘々の青
克，舞萦面，背景。
opened with samurai sword-songs, - each young man having the appropriate costume, with a white band about his hair, slecees strung back, etc. This was greatly and deservedly applauded.

Then came a comedy. Some peasants appeared from different sides, singing real peasant songs, met, greeted each other, and squatted down in the middle of an imaginary field. Surveyors come to survey. Peasants protest, interfere, attack,- the instruments are slung about,-a great fight occurs;policemen run in, and arrest all parties concerned. Next scene shows the police court. The trial is, of course, made very funny by the answers and protests of the peasants. Just after the judge has pronounced sentence of two months' imprisonment and costs comes a telcgram announcing the Imperial Weddinganniversary. Prisoners are discharged; and judge, attorneys, police, peasants, and surveyors dance a dance of exultation. The acting in this piece scemed to be very fine:

年は白鉎䇴をして，タスキをかけ字どして，それ
 たが，らけるだけのことはありなした。

場しで，H遇つて，お互に镱議して，野原と想は
 る。监夫が㪣䧣を云つて，妨管して，くつてかゝ る，器惐が投げとばされるっ——大哣㗺になる，
 る。つぎは法廷の場○その耿譋べは舞光の答や抗
 が二少川の禁鵭と訴認费用支拂の宣跕を終つな


常によかつたやらです。私には监たの㰫をやつた人ヶのすぐれて所るのをよく理解するとこがず こた。

I was able to appreciate the excellence of the peasants＇parts．

To not bore ${ }^{1}$ you with too many details，I will only mention one remarkable series of subjects－what subjects？ $\mathcal{F}$ e vous le donne cn millc：${ }^{\text {＂－Why，}}{ }^{3}$ Commodore Perry and the Shogunate．The Commodore speaks English， and is surrounded by armed marines．Sho－ gun＇s interpreter asks him，＂Why have you come to this country？＂Perry makes ap－ propriate answer，explains，－says he has a letter from the Great American People．In－ terpreter reads letter．Replies that the letter is too difficult to answer at once，－so much time will be required ．．．＂Sir，next year come to Nagasaki，and wait there for the Shogun＇s order．Do you know Nagasaki？＂ Perry answers that he knows Nagasaki，but does not propose to know the Shogun．He will return to await the Emporor＇s orders．

Next scene，Ronins，Samurai，aged teacher． Aged teacher advises his young men what to

【誰】 1．To not bore you＝Not to bore you．此方善通。 2．「私はそれなむなたに千（澤け）おげる」こ云ふフヲンス語。

俆らくだなくしいことを書きすぎて君を困 らせぬれめに，私はたら゙著しい題を一つわたけ申し ませら，どの題にしませらか。 いくらでもあらむ すがっさら，「ペリー提督と幕府㭙代」にします。ペ リーは英語を話す，周圍に武裴した水兵が居る。腺軍の樋譯は「何故，此國に來むしたか」と間ふっ ペリーは適當な返逃をして說㺫する，大アメリッ人民よりの手紙を携へて居ると云ふ。通懐が手紙 を讀ぴ手紙は直ちに返事のできない程さつかし か，それぞけの時間がかゝると答へる。•••「來年長脽へ出出でなさい，そしてそこで将写の命を むちなさい。長峆を知つて居ますか」ぺリーな長镬を知つて居ると答へるが，將軍を知つて居ると
 て來ると云ふ。

つぎの場，派人，サムライ，老先生○老少住 は青行になすべきてとを忠点する。㭙はむさに
 あたち。
do. Times are about to change. The duty will be to work, -to work earnestly to make Japan great.

Last scene. Banquet of Ministers in Tokyo. One student very cleverly represented Count Ito. The Minister of England arises ancl makes a speech about-the Imperial Weddingfestival. The French Minister ${ }^{1}$ speaks on the same subject in Frerch. The German in German. The Chinese in Chinese. The Russian Minister, the Spanish, and the Italian, do not, however, speak in their own tongues. The speeches are humorous; but more humorous still the interpreter's part, by a young man with a magnificent voice, ringing like a gong,--who imitates, with very artistic exaggeration, the solemn musical antique method of reading official texts.

I may also mention a really magnificent Daikokumai-Kyūshū style, quite different from anything in Izumo, and cxtremely picturesque in costume and movement. Also


變ららとして居る○働くてと，日本を靠大にする ために熱心に憉くのが議詻だととく。

最後の場」車京で公使の宽會○一學生が妙す。 に作䞄们に扮した。英國公使は立つて大婚の祝负溑認をする。クランス公使は同じにフランッ牾で話す。ドイッ盆使はドイツ語で。支那公使は支那語で。しかしロシャ公使，スペイン公使，灭どイ タリヤ公使はそれそれの國諱では話さない。演説

 な音樂的な昔しの風を 大げさにまねをすること が背だ吅みです。



髟小さい需妙な俗歌を歌つてJをかくして䰠を

samurai in raincoats, disguised as peasants, singing a very small weird humble song in a field, with their swords hidden,-waiting for Demons, who are duly slaughtered.

Well, you would be bored if I told you any more on paper in this mere hasty fashion. Suffice to say the evening was a very pleasant one for me. I could not understand the dialogue, but I could understand the acting. It seemed to me very good indeed,-like the acting of Latin students. I do not think English students are naturally good actors at all. The enormous difference in the acting of French and of English boys was strongly impressed on me in early days.

Then I could but remark the extremely strong national feeling that characterized the greater part of the performance,-the real enthusiasm of the young men,-but always with the fond regret for old samurai days,-sword-days. Whatever the officials be, the sturlents certainly have the feeling that should be the strength of Japan.

At a little after 2.00 I fled,--too many

むつて屇る，その䰠は正しく殺される。
しかしてんなホンノ大恋ぎの訨办でモット㫪いたら君でンザリずるでせら。とにかく其晚 は私に取つては焂だ楡快でしたっ私には間答は分 らなかつたが，しぐさは分りました。私には非當 によくできなきらに思はれた，フランスあなりけ學生の菭居のやらに。英國の學生は生れつき少し とよい役者ではないと思ふ○フランスの學生と莫國の學生との䓋居の非常に違ふてとは私の少年時代に强い印像を其へました。

それからその演藝の大部分の特色をなして居た非常に强い國民的感情，青㯲の兴の熱情，し かし苦しの武士時代，兩刀の㭙代を忍ぶ情を認め ないでは居られなかつた。役人はどらで も，學生 はたて，かに Пホの力となるべき熱情をねつて店 ます。


students ursing me to drink sake. I had to drink about fiften cups, and have a headache as I write.

Faithfully,
Lafcadio Hearn.
$-387-$
ねばならなかつなので この手紙を書いて居ると頭痛がしまず。

思觬なる
ラフカデイォ ールン。

## TO BASIL HALL CHAMBERLAIN

Kumamoto, June, 1896.
Dear Chamberlain-...... Some splendid boys will go to 'Tokyo this summer, but I suppose as you no longer teach you are not likely to see them. Still, I would like to mention one name. Yasukōchi Asakichi, whom I have taught for three years, is the finest Japanese student I ever met. Though a heimin, he is patronized by the lord of Fukuoka, and will probably be sent abroad. He studies law, I am sorry to say, but he is right,-having a special high talent for it. He is extraordinarily solid in character,massively, not minutely, practical,-straight, large, thorough, and I think will become a great man. He is not only first in English, but easily first also in everything he studies, -and, quite unlike the average student, regards his teachers only as helps to his own unaided study-instead of as bottles of knowledge to be emptied slowly upon lazy sponges.
ベーシル, ホール, チュムバレン氏て

熊本，一八九四，六乃，
チエムバレン様———前思）今仆の頁はできる學生が縺人か東京へ行さむすが，落はあら雄へな いから過ふてともないでせら。それでるー人だけ名を云つて置きれい。私が三年間雄へれ安河內麻吉は私がこれなで遇つ たらちで一番よい日本の學生です。斥民ですが福風の薄主のといさを受け て居むす，そして多分洋行もされるでせら。法徘 をやつて居るのが殘念です，しかしその方面の学能は充分にあるから，それが至當です。性格は非常にシッカリして居むす，コセコセしたいで大き く賔行的で，㝶直に，大きく，綿密周到です，それで私は彼が大人物になると思ひなす。英衙が一番よ いのみならず，後のやるものは何でも無造作に一番です，そして桠近の學生とちがつて，数皈を知識 の瓶と見てそろそろとスポンジで吸ひ取るのだ と考へないで，自分の一本直の䢞强を助けてくれ るものとしてのみ見て居むす。その友人川洲ね㱵
－A comrade，Kawafuchi，${ }^{1}$ is nearly as clever， thourh less solid．What a pity，however，that the really fine heads take always to law．The science－classes show no such young men： they are mediocre in the extreme．．．．．．

Every once in a while；＇some delightful， earnest，sweet－souled man－a Tempo－comes down here and lectures．He tells the boys of their relation to the country＇s future．He re－ minds them of their ancestors．He speaks to them of loyalty and honour．He laments the cecay of the ancient spirit，and the demoraliz－ ing influence of Western manners and Western religion and Western business methods，And as the boys are good，their hearts get full， and something brightens their eyes in spite of the fashion of impassiveness．${ }^{2}$－But what are their thoughts after？

A striking example was afforded me the other day，by a conversation with the remark able stuclent I told you of before，－Yasukōchi Asakichi．I will try to reproduce it thus ：－

[^2]んど同じ程の秀才ですが性格は少し荡い。 しか し本當に頍のよいのはいつも法科に行くのは国 らますな○理工科の为にはこんな青牛は居ない，此上まなく平凡です（ゆ胳）

折々检快な，熱心な，心の芙はしい人（天保
綮承と郘生の關係をさかせる。 租 先のてとを思 はせる○忠義と名譽のてとをとく。古への精神 の庲へたてとをなげく。西洋の風俗，西学の等
 げく。そこで學生が正間だから胸が一杯になる， そして感情を色に脙さないのが習慣だが何か腿 を旓かせるものがある。 しかしあとで何と苦へ るだらら。 ささに話したあの秀才の學生，安河队癫占との會話によつて，先口，著しい例が私に興へられた。つぎに私はそれをかゝげて見ます。「先坐，あなたが！ボへ初めて出油でになつ た莳，あの占虫なの本人について笕生の意見は どんなでしたか，きなせて下ざい。どらか全適虑」ないとてろを愿じなす」
行）なたご 6 感激して潩から源がでぎうになる。
＂Sir！What was your opinion of the old－ fashioned Japanese when you came first to Japan？Please to be quite frank with me．＂
＂You mean old men like Akizuki－San ？＂
＂Yes．＂
＂Why，I thought them divine，－Kami－ Sama ；and I think them more divine now that I have seen the new generation．＂
＂Akizuki is a type of the ideal old samurai． But as a foreigner you inust have perceived faults．＂
＂How，faults ？＂
＂From your Western standpoint．＂
＂My Western standpoint is phiosophical and ethical．A people＇s perfection means their perfect fitness for the particular form of society to＂which they belong．${ }^{1}$ Judging from such a standpoint the man of the Akizuki type was more perfect than any Western type I have ever met．Ethically，I could say the same．＂

〔憬】 I．其人の犀する社會に適するか適しないかで，其人のよ いか悪いかは荘まる，全く違のた禃會の人き比べては話しにな

「秋月さんのやらな老人のてとですか」
「ハイ」
「さらですな，私は理い，神樣だと思ひまし な，それから新時代の人々を見てから，一層琹い と思ひます」

「秋乃さんは理想的の古武士の典型です。 し かし外國人としては先生は钴墨を出認めになつ なに相違ありません」

「どらして，缺䮓と云ふのは」
「先生の西洋の立脚地から」
「私の西洋の立脚地は哲楽的偷理的です。 人 の完奎と云ふのは，その人の蜀する特別の形ちの社會に完全に適合するてとを意味するのです。 そんな见方から兄ると秋月の型の人は私がこれ むで遇つれどの阿洋風の型よりも完查でした。倫非的にあ同じてとが云へあす」


"But in a Society of the Western type, could such men play a great part?"
"By their unaided exertions?"
"Yes."
" No ; they have no business capacity, and no faculty for certain combinations."
"'That is true. And in what did their goodness seem to consist to you?"
" In honour, loyalty, courtesy,-in supreme self-control, -in unselfishness, -in consideration of the rights of others,-in readiness to sacrifice self."
" That also is true. But in Western life are these qualities sufficient to command success ?"
"No."
"And the Oriental system of morals cultivated these ; and the result of that cultivation was to suppress the individual for the sake of the whole?"
"Yes."
"On the other hand, the Western form of society developes the individual by encourag-

「しかし西洋虽の刑會に択と，てんな人々は大きな役がつとありあせらか」

「その人々の・ホ立方の水でですか」 •
「ハイ」
「イヤ，その人々は間才がない，それから或種類の策略がない」

「本當です，それで先生はどんなとてろにそ の人々の美點があると術老ですか」

「名譽，虫誠，禮義，非常な喇力，無私，他
 ること，などの默です」

「それも本當です，しかし渻洋の生活でてノ な性質は成功を得るに充分ですか」
「ィ, エ」

「それで東洋の適徳制度がこんな性質を養成
 ぞざへることになつなのでせら

「さらです」
㼁，競う，利街のための和し，その外そんなぁの
ing selfishness - competition, struggle for gain -and all that ?"
"Yes."
"And Japan, in order to keep her place among nations, must do business and carry on inclustry and commerce in the Western manner ?"
"Perhaps."
"I do not think there is a perhaps. There is only a must. We must have manufactures, commerce, banks, stock-companies-we must do things in the Western way, since our future must be industrial and commercial. If we should try to do things in the old way, we should always remain poor and feeble. We should also get the worst in every commercial transaction."
"Yes."
"Wcll, how can we do any business, - or attempt any enterprise,-or establish any large system, - or carry on any competition,-or do anything on a large scale,-if we live by the old morality ?"

を獎願して個性を發達きせるのですね」
「さら」
「それで日木も列國の間に立つて！！分の位地 を保つためには唒洋風に訨㠑をして殖産商業を やらねばならないでせら」

「さらかも細えない」
「さらが暞れないと云ふてとはないと思ひ なす，必ずさらあるべきです。 私共は製造工業，商業，銀行，桃式會形をもたねるばならない一日本 の係來は工業的商業的でなければならない以上 は私其は西洋風に仕声をせねばなりあせん。肯風に来をやららとしたら私其はいつでも食泛で委へて䦖らればなりません。私其は入市らゆる商黄上の取引に败けてばから居らねばなりませ h」

「さ5」
「とてろで私其が吉い直德によつて坐活すれ

 5，或は大規谟で仕求ができなせら」
"Why ? "
"Because if we can do something advantageous to ourselves or our interests only by hurting some one else, we cannot do that according to the old morality."
" Yes."
" But to do business in a Western way we must not be checked by any such scruples; the man who hesitates to obtain an advantage simply because he knows some one else will be injured by it, will fail."
" Not always."
" It must be the general rule when there are no checks upon competition. The cleverest and strongest succeed ; the weak and foolish fail: it is the natural law-the struggle for life. Is Western competition based upon love of one's fellow man?"
" No."
"Sir, the truth is that no matter how good the old morality was, we cannot follow any such moral law and preserve our national indepen lence and achieve any progress. We must try to substitute law for morality."

「何故」
「そのわけは他人に損をかけて初めて自分等 や自分等の利 益に好都合なととができるものな ら，道德に從つて居てはそれができなくならます から」

「さ5」
「ところで西洋風に商賣をするこはそんな良心の谷めなどに煩はされてはな bません，他人が そのために强整をらけることを知つて居ると云 ふてとだけで利得をためらつ て居る人は失敗し ます」

「さらとも限らない」
「競第に何の制限もない場合にはそれは普满 の規則である筀です。最も恰悧な最る强い人が成功して，弱し思かなものが失败する，それが敃 の法刘，生存綂争です。西㕍の競尔は博愛を根據 として居むすか」
「イ, ェ」

「先生，古への淔德がどんなによくてもそん， な逆徳法に慥つて國家心獨吉を保つて進步をと げることはでさみせん。厸其は道德と法律とを入 れ替へこやらに旁つて見ねばなりません」
"It is a bad substitute."
"It is not a ball substitute in Erigland. Besides, at last, men through the influence of law will learn to be moral by reason, not by emotion. ${ }^{1}$ We must forsake our Past."

And I could say nothing......
Ever,
Lafcadio Hearn.



「惡い入替だね」

 なく，進理の上から道德鏑になるきらに響どみ せら，私䨽の渦去はすてねばなるません」

そして私は何す云へませんでした。（後略）

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 永久号夲人なる } \\
& \text { ウクカデイみハハンの }
\end{aligned}
$$

大正九年二月 七 日印 刷
大正九年二月十一日發行


莢話数斾の日訅を手瓨
定䫀壼四七抬録

睘㨱者田部隆次東京府下西大久保三○八畨地發行者 中 土 義 敬


印 刷 者
村 岡 橵 三
東京市京榣區笱坐四丁目一番地
田 㣚 所福音印刷株式會社


# 發行所 

北 星 堂 書 店 （桭替口坐東京一六 $O=$ 四番）
所 捌 賣 大 約 特

 （店 書 各 國 全 賣 販）

## 北 莝 堂 荽 文 敎 科 書


ON PEACE AND HAPPINESS－Ey Lont Av－luw Pice 35

TIIE PLEASURES OF LIFE－By $L o d A v_{i} b u$,
READINGS FROM MODERN PROEE WRITERS
－Compil a by Hukuseico Postage ． 04
HALF HOLRS WITH MODERN WRITERS
－Compilu＇s by Holzuseido
A GOLDEN TREASURY OF ENGLISH IDIOMA－ TIC SENTEN ES

SELECT PIECE；FROM EMINENT AUTHORS
CULLINGS FROM GREAT WRITERS SMILES CHARACTER（Selection）
$\therefore$ MIISCELLANY OF TYPICAL PROSE
LNION FOURTH READER（Selection）
GEMS OF WORLD LANGUACE

ART AND REASON

LIFE AND HUMANITY

Price .30
Postage $.0-4$
Price .40
Piice io
Postage ． 04

$$
\text { Price } .35
$$

Postage .04
Piice ． 40
Postage ． 04
Price 30
Postage $0-1$
Price 40
Postage ． $0-1$
Price ． 40
Postage .04
Price ． 40
Postage ． 04
Price 65
Postage ． 06
Price ． 50
Postage ． 04
Price ．4．）
Postage .04

## 書 圖 版 出 堂 星 北



## 書 圆 版 出 堂 星 北

|  | 洨倣 | 踊星 | 理里 | 1 ，imix | i．k |  | 呚高 | 战 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  | 200 | ， |  |
|  |  | \％ | 碞 | 䜌 |  | 魇 | \％ |  |
|  | 噋 | ${ }^{\text {淘嗺 }}$ | 稀量 | 城 | 涌 | 田 | 省 |  |
|  |  | \％ |  | 水 | 水 | 部 | ， | 硡 |
|  |  | 㟶晳 |  |  |  | － | iif | 百 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  | 炎 | 态 | 寺 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  | 光 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { 缐 } \end{aligned}$ |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\square 0$ | 吅 | 미 | $\square$ | － | 吅 | － | － |
|  | 英 | 谓定 |  |  |  |  | 英 |  |
|  | 交 |  | 微臤 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | 譯 |  |  |  | 新 |  | 袊 |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { 教 } \\ & j \end{aligned}$ |  |  |
|  | J |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | 應 |  |  | 交 | 文 | ， |  |  |
|  | 相 | 旃 | 考 |  |  | 記 | 尶 |  |
|  | 自 | へ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | 在 | 方 | 方 | 䝶 | 䭘 | 良 | 草 |  |
|  | $\square$ | － | － | 口 | 1 | － | 吅 |  |
|  |  | 観 | 篗全 |  | ， | 推송 |  |  |
|  |  | 而 |  |  |  |  |  |  |

書鋠義裉交英堂星北

| 以 | 吹洔 | 消 | 蚣消 | 吹消 | 吹菂 | 吹苪 | 㢦滴 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 田水 | 水 | 川日 | 目吕 | 田水 | 田水 | 水目 |
|  | 佳起 | 起 | 行覀 | 住恒 | 住起 | 住起 | 起䛔！ |
|  | 三正 | 正 | 適㛯 | 三椇 | 三正 | 三正 | 可明 |
| 下 | 先先 | 先 | 光先 | 少光 | 㕰先 | 光先 | 光先 |
|  | 生生 | 生 | 生脊： | 尔生 | 生生 | 生生 | 生生 |
| 逐 | 韭 | 譯 | in需校 | 侤校 | 基 | 基 | 晹校 |
| 次 | 著 | 诸： | 沲纾 | 註閔 | 著 | 㴶 | 諒閞 |
|  | 文原 | 父原 | 原 | 研蓢 | 交原 | 爻原 | 文原 |
| 刊 | 詳文 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { 詳文 } \\ & \text { 請羄 } \end{aligned}$ | 度交 | 究交 | 掸文 | 謙文 | 詳㸚 |
| 行 |  |  |  | 穴文 | 証祽 |  |  |
|  | 7 | 그 | $7{ }^{\circ}$ | 1 | キ | 才 | 그 |
|  | V | 1 | \％ | ル | $p$ | \％ |  |
|  | ジ | 7 | $\geqslant$ | ス | ラ | ， | － |
|  | ＋ | 7 |  |  |  | 入 | J |
|  | 才 | $\checkmark$ | V | $r$ | 77 | W＊ | ヴ |
|  | ヴ | 回第 | 2 | 人 | 多 | 八 | ＝ |
|  | う | 諊 |  |  |  | ピ |  |
|  |  | 战 | グ | 箱短 | 1 | ネ | 介 |
|  |  | A |  |  |  | ス | 7 |
|  | 7 | 諒蒨 | 言輩 | 言海 | 旤等 | 三壮 | ㄹ11 |
|  | 請 | 唓 |  |  |  | 言等 | 磁 |
|  | 義建 | 猿 | 兴展 | 获 | 湑 | 㸗建 | 求龙 |
|  |  | 定近 | 定全 | 定全 | 定全 | 定全 | 定全 |
|  | 近 | 侁 | 傊 | 攵 | 俈 | 侕 | 㵋 |
|  |  | 吅 | ［ ${ }^{-}$ |  | 回， | － | ［11 |
|  | 刊 | \＃ 銊圲 | 井 | 鍧妍 | 形銤眼 | 网胺 | 肺 | (v) $-(v)-v)=(v)=(v)-(v))=($ $v)=(v)-(v)-(v)-(v)-(v$ v) $(V) \quad(V)=(V) \quad(V)-v)=(V$ $L(v)-v)-(V)-(V)-(v)-v$ $P)=(V)-(V)=(V)-(V)-(V)=$ $v(v)-(v)-v)-v)$ $(v)=(v)-(v)-(v)-(v)-(v)-($ $D(v)(v)(v)-(v) \quad(v)$

 D) $(V)(V) \quad(V) \quad(V) \quad(V) C$ ) $(v) \cdot(v)-(v)-v)$ V) $(V)=(V)-(V)=(v)=(v)=$ L $(v) \cdot(v)=(v)-(v) \cdot(v))(v)$ v) $(v)(\eta)(v)(v)(v)$ $(v)=(v)-(v)=(v) L(v) L(v)$ $v)=(V)-v)-(V)-(V)-v)=($



[^0]:    【註】 1．quadrangle 四解形。

[^1]:    

[^2]:     whil：－al lon！intervals：たに everyつなたもの教，折々。

